#### (19) World Intellectual Property Organization

International Bureau





### (43) International Publication Date 3 July 2003 (03.07.2003)

#### **PCT**

## (10) International Publication Number WO 03/054213 A2

(51) International Patent Classification<sup>7</sup>:

C12Q

(21) International Application Number: PCT/US02/38803

(22) International Filing Date: 3 December 2002 (03.12.2002)

(25) Filing Language:

English

(26) Publication Language:

English

(30) Priority Data:

10/027,736

19 December 2001 (19.12.2001) US

(63) Related by continuation (CON) or continuation-in-part (CIP) to earlier application:

US 10/027,736 (CON) Filed on 19 December 2001 (19.12.2001)

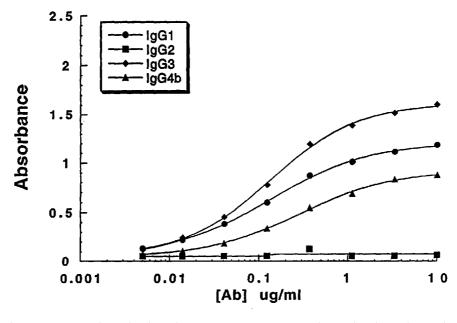
(71) Applicant (for all designated States except US): GENENTECH, INC. [US/US]; 1 DNA Way, South San Francisco, CA 94080 (US).

- (72) Inventors; and
- (75) Inventors/Applicants (for US only): PRESTA, Leonard, G. [US/US]; 1900 Gough Street, #206, San Francisco, CA 94109 (US). NAMENUK, Angela, K. [US/US]; 2948 Florida Street, Oakland, CA 94602 (US).
- (74) Agent: DAIGNAULT, Ronald, A.; Merchant & Gould P.C. P.O. Box 2903, Minneapolis, MN 55402-0903 (US).
- (81) Designated States (national): AE, AG, AL, AM, AT, AU, AZ, BA, BB, BG, BR, BY, BZ, CA, CH, CN, CO, CR, CU, CZ, DE, DK, DM, DZ, EC, EE, ES, FI, GB, GD, GE, GH, GM, HR, HU, ID, IL, IN, IS, JP, KE, KG, KP, KR, KZ, LC, LK, LR, LS, LT, LU, LV, MA, MD, MG, MK, MN, MW, MX, MZ, NO, NZ, OM, PH, PL, PT, RO, RU, SC, SD, SE, SG, SK, SL, TJ, TM, TN, TR, TT, TZ, UA, UG, US, UZ, VC, VN, YU, ZA, ZM, ZW.
- (84) Designated States (regional): ARIPO patent (GH, GM, KE, LS, MW, MZ, SD, SL, SZ, TZ, UG, ZM, ZW), Eurasian patent (AM, AZ, BY, KG, KZ, MD, RU, TJ, TM), European patent (AT, BE, BG, CH, CY, CZ, DE, DK, EE, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, IE, IT, LU, MC, NL, PT, SE, SI, SK,

[Continued on next page]

(54) Title: NON-HUMAN PRIMATE Fc RECEPTORS AND METHODS OF USE

# Monomeric IgG Subclass Binding to Cyno FcgRl (Detected with anti-Kappa chain)



(57) Abstract: The invention provides isolated non-human primate Fc receptor polypeptides, the nucleic acid molecules encoding the Fc receptor polypeptides, and the processes for production of recombinant forms of the Fc receptor polypeptides, including fusions, variants, and derivatives thereof. The invention also provides methods for evaluating the safety, efficacy and biological properties of Fc region containing molecules using the non-human primate Fc receptor polypeptides.



WO 03/054213 A2

### WO 03/054213 A2



TR), OAPI patent (BF, BJ, CF, CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, GQ, GW, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG).

For two-letter codes and other abbreviations, refer to the "Guidance Notes on Codes and Abbreviations" appearing at the beginning of each regular issue of the PCT Gazette.

#### Published:

 without international search report and to be republished upon receipt of that report

#### NON-HUMAN PRIMATE Fc RECEPTORS AND METHODS OF USE

This application is being filed as a PCT international patent application in the name of Genentech, Inc., a U.S. national corporation (applicant for all countries except the U.S.), and in the names of Leonard G. Presta and Angela K. Namenuk, both U.S. citizens and residents (applicants for the U.S. designation only), on 03 December 2002, designating all countries.

#### FIELD OF THE INVENTION

The invention generally relates to purified and isolated non-human primate Fc receptor polypeptides, the nucleic acid molecules encoding the FcR polypeptides, and the processes for production of non-human primate Fc receptor polypeptides as well as to methods for evaluating the safety, efficacy and biological properties of therapeutic agents.

15

20

25

30

10

5

#### **BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION**

Fc receptors (FcRs) are membrane receptors expressed on a number of immune effector cells. Upon interaction with target immunoglobulins, FcRs mediate a number of cellular responses, including, activation of cell mediated killing, induction of mediator release from the cell, uptake and destruction of antibody coated particles, and transport of immunoglobulins. Deo et al., 1997, *Immunology Today* 18:127-135. Further, it has been shown that antigen-presenting cells, *e.g.*, macrophages and dendritic cells, undergo FcR mediated internalization of antigen-antibody complexes, allowing for antigen presentation and the consequent amplification of the immune response. As such, FcRs play a central role in development of antibody specificity and effector cell function. Deo et al., 1997, *Immunology Today* 18:127-135.

FcRs are defined by their specificity for immunoglobulin isotypes; Fc receptors for IgG antibodies are referred to as Fc $\gamma$ R, for IgE as Fc $\alpha$ R, for IgA as Fc $\alpha$ R and so on. FcRn is a special class of Fc receptor found on neonatal cells and is responsible for, among other things, transporting maternal IgG from milk across the infants intestinal epithelial cells. Three subclasses of human gamma receptors have been identified: Fc $\gamma$ RI (CD64), Fc $\gamma$ RII (CD32) and Fc $\gamma$ RIII (CD16). Because each human Fc $\gamma$ R subclass is encoded by two or three genes, and alternative RNA spicing leads to

multiple transcripts, a broad diversity in Fcγ isoforms exists. The three genes encoding the human FcγRI subclass (FcγRIA, FcγRIB and FcγRIC) are clustered in region 1q21.1 of the long arm of chromosome 1; the genes encoding FcγRII isoforms (FcγRIIA, FcγRIIB and FcγRIIC) and the two genes encoding FcγRIII (FcγRIIIA and FcγRIIIB) are all clustered in region 1q22. FcRs are reviewed in Ravetch and Kinet, Annu. Rev. Immunol 9:457-92 (1991); Capel et al., Immunomethods 4:25-34 (1994); and de Haas et al., J Lab. Clin. Med. 126:330-41 (1995).

Human Fc $\gamma$ RI is a heteroligomeric complex composed of an  $\alpha$ -chain and  $\gamma$ -chain. The  $\alpha$ -chain is a 70-72 kDa glycoprotein having 3 extracellular C-2 Ig like domains, a 21 amino acid membrane domain and a charged cytoplasmic tail of 61 amino acids. van de Winkel et al., 1993, *Immunology Today* 14:215-221. The  $\gamma$ -chain is a homodimer that is involved in cell surface assembly and cell signaling into the interior of the cell. Each chain of  $\gamma$  homodimer includes a motif involved in cellular activation designated the ITAM motif. Human Fc  $\gamma$  RI binds monomeric IgG with high affinity ( $10^{-7}$  -  $10^{-9}$ M) through the action of the third extracellular C-2 domain.

10

15

20

25

30

Fc $\gamma$ RII is a 40 kDa glycoprotein having two C2 set Ig-like extracellular domains, a 27-29 amino acid transmembrane domain, and a cytoplasmic domain having variable length, from 44 to 76 amino acids. There are six known isoforms of the human Fc $\gamma$ RII, differing for the most part in their heterogeneous cytoplasmic domains. Human Fc $\gamma$ RIIA includes an ITAM motif in the cytoplasmic region of the molecule, and upon crosslinking of the receptor this motif is associated with cellular activation. In contrast, human Fc $\gamma$ RIIB includes an inhibitory motif in its cytoplasmic region designated ITIM. When the Fc $\gamma$ RIIB is crosslinked, cellular activation is inhibited. In general, Fc $\gamma$ RII binds monomeric IgG poorly (>10<sup>7</sup> M<sup>-1</sup>), but has high affinity for complexed IgG.

Human Fc $\gamma$ RIII has two major isoforms, Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA and Fc $\gamma$ RIIIB, both isoforms are between 50 to 80 kDa, having two C2 Ig-like extracellular domains. The Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA  $\alpha$  -chain is anchored to the membrane by a 25 amino acid transmembrane domain, while Fc $\gamma$ RIIIB is linked to the membrane via a glycosyl phosphatidyl-inositol (GPI) anchor. Human Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA is a heteroligomeric complex with the  $\alpha$  -chain complexed with a heterodimeric  $\gamma$  - $\delta$  (gamma-delta) chain or  $\gamma$  - $\gamma$  chain. The  $\gamma$ -chain includes a cytoplasmic tail with an ITAM motif. The  $\delta$ -chain is homologous to the  $\alpha$ -chain and is also involved in cell signaling and cell surface assembly. The  $\gamma$ - $\delta$  (gamma-delta)

5

10

15

20

25

30

chain also includes an ITAM motif in its cytoplasmic region. In both cases, the FcγRIII binds monomeric IgG with low affinity, and binds complexed IgG with high affinity.

Human FcRn is a heterodimer composed of a  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin chain and a  $\alpha$  chain. The  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin chain is approximately 15 kDa and is similar to the  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin chain present in MHC class I heterodimers. The presence of a  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin chain in FcRn makes it the only known Fc receptor to fall within the MHC class I family of proteins. Ghetie et al., 1997 *Immunology Today* 18(12):592-598. The  $\alpha$  chain is a 37-40 kDa integral membrane glycoprotein having a single glycosylation site. Evidence suggests that FcRn is involved in transferring maternal IgG across the neonatal gut and in regulating serum IgG levels. FcRn is also found in adults on many tissues.

As discussed above, human FcγRs, with the exception of FcγRIIB, contain a cytoplasmic ~26 amino acid immunoreceptor tyrosine-based activation motif (ITAM). It is believed that this motif is involved in cell signaling and effector cell function. Crosslinking of FcγRs may lead to the phosphorylation of tyrosine residues within the ITAM motif by *src*-family tyrosine kinases (PTKs), followed by association and activation of the phosphorylated ITAM motif with *syk*-family PTKs. Deo et al., 1997, *Immunology Today* 18:127-135. Once activated, a poorly understood signaling cascade is translated into biological responses.

Human FcγRIIB members contain a distinct 13 amino acid immuno-receptor tyrosine-based inhibitory motif (ITIM) in their cytoplasmic domain. Human FcγRIIB is expressed on B lymphocytes and binds to IgG complexes. However, rather than activating cells, crosslinking of the IIB receptor results in a signal inhibiting B cell activation and antibody secretion. (Camigorea et al., 1992, *Cytoplasmic Domain Heterogeneity and Function of IgG Receptors in B Lymphocytes, Science* 256:1808.)

Because of the central role of FcγR as a trigger molecule in numerous immune responses, it has become a target for developing potential therapeutics. For example, several ongoing clinical trials are based on activating a cancer patient's effector cells by treating the patient with tumor-specific monoclonal antibodies (Mabs). These studies have shown that the tumor-specific antibodies mediate their effects in part through FcγR binding, and subsequent effector cell activity. Adams et al., 1984, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* 81:3506-3510; Takahashi et al., 1995, *Gastroenterology* 108:172-182; Riethmeuller et al., 1994, *Lancet* 343:1177-1183, Clynes, R. A., Towers, T. L., Presta,

L. G., and Ravetch, J. V., 2000, *Nature Med.* 6:443-446. Further, a novel series of bispecific molecule antibodies (BSMs), molecules engineered to have one arm specific for a tumor cell and the other arm specific for a target FcγR, are in clinical trials to specifically target a tumor for FcγR mediated, effector cell destruction of the tumor cells. Valone et al., 1995, *J. Clin. Oncol.* 13:2281-2292; Repp et al., 1995, *Hematother* 4:415-421. In addition, FcγRs can be used as therapeutic targets in a number of infectious diseases, and for that matter, a number of autoimmune disorders. With regard to infectious diseases, BSMs are being developed to target any number of microorganisms to a patient's FcγR expressing effector cells (Deo et al., 1997, *Immunology Today* 18:127-135), while soluble FcγRs have been used to inhibit the Arthus reaction, and FcγR blocking agents have been used to reduce the severity of several autoimmune disorders. Ierino et al., 1993, *J. Exp. Med.* 178:1617-1628; Debre et al., 1993, *Lancet* 342:945-949.

10

15

20

25

30

As antibodies have become increasingly used as therapeutic agents, there is a need to develop animal models for evaluating the toxicity, efficacy and pharmacokinetics of such therapeutic agents. In addition to rodent models for evaluating efficacy of antibody therapeutics, primate models have been used for evaluation of therapeutic antibody pharmacokinetics, toxicity, and efficacy (Anderson, D. R., Grillo-Lopez, A., Varns, C., Chambers, K. S., and Hanna, N. (1997) Biochem. Soc. Trans. 25, 705-708). However, there is only sparse information available regarding the interaction of human antibodies with primate Fcγ receptors and the effects of this interaction on interpretation of pharmacokinetic, toxicity, and efficacy studies in primates.

Although many advances have been made in elucidating Fc $\gamma$ R activity and identifying and engineering Fc $\gamma$ R ligands, there still remains a need in the art to identify other Fc $\gamma$ Rs and to identify and engineer other Fc $\gamma$ R ligands, both activating and inhibiting. These new receptors and receptor ligands possess potential therapeutic value in a number of disease states, including, the destruction of tumor cells and infectious material, as well as in blocking portions of the immune response involved in several autoimmune disorders. As antibodies and other Fc $\gamma$ R ligands are used as therapeutic agents, there is also a need to develop models to test the efficacy, toxicity, and pharmacokinetics of these therapeutic agents, especially *in vivo*.

#### SUMMARY OF INVENTION

The invention is based upon, among other things, the isolation and sequencing of polynucleotides encoding Fc receptor polypeptides from non-human primates, such as cynomolgus monkeys and chimps. The cynomolgus monkey or chimp FcR polynucleotides and polypeptides of the invention are useful, inter alia, for evaluation of binding of antibodies of any subclass (especially antibodies with prospective therapeutic utility) to cynomolgus or chimpanzee FcR polypeptides prior to in vivo evaluation in a primate.

5

10

15

20

25

30

The invention provides polynucleotide molecules encoding non-human primate Fc receptor polypeptides. The polynucleotides of the invention encode non-human primate Fc receptor polypeptides with an amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 9, SEQ ID NO: 11, SEQ ID NO: 15, SEQ ID NO: 17, SEQ ID NO: 18, SEQ ID NO: 20, SEQ ID NO: 25, SEQ ID NO. 29, SEQ ID NO. 64 or fragments thereof. Fc receptor polynucleotide molecules of the invention include those molecules having a nucleic acid sequence as shown in SEQ ID NOs: 1, 3, 5, 7, 13, 22, and 27, as well as polynucleotides having substantial nucleic acid identity with the nucleic acid sequences of SEQ ID NOs 1, 3, 5, 7, 13, 22, and 27.  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin polynucleotide molecules of the invention also include molecules having a nucleic acid sequence as shown in SEQ ID NO: 23, as well as polynucleotides having substantial nucleic acid identity with the nucleic acid identity with the nucleic acid sequences of SEQ ID NO: 23, as well as polynucleotides having substantial nucleic acid identity with the nucleic acid sequences of SEQ ID NO: 23.

The present invention also provides non-human primate Fc $\gamma$  receptors and non-human primate  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin. Fc $\gamma$  polypeptides of the invention include those having an amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NOs: 9, 11, 15, 17, 18, 20, 29, and 64 as well as polypeptides having substantial amino acid sequence identity to the amino acid sequences of SEQ ID NOs 9, 11, 15, 17, 18, 20, 29, and 64 and useful fragments thereof.  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin polypeptides of the invention include those having an amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 25, as well as polypeptides having substantial amino acid sequence identity to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 25 and useful fragments thereof.

In another aspect the invention provides polynucleotide molecules encoding mature non-human primate Fc receptor polypeptides. The polynucleotides of the invention encode mature non-human primate Fc receptor polypeptides with an amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 65, SEQ ID NO: 66, SEQ ID NO: 67, SEQ ID NO: 68,

5

10

15

20

25

30

SEQ ID NO: 69, SEQ ID NO: 70, SEQ ID NO. 71, SEQ ID NO. 72 or fragments thereof. Fc receptor polynucleotide molecules of the invention include those molecules having a nucleic acid sequence as shown in SEQ ID NOs: 1, 3, 5, 7, 13, 22, 23 and 27, as well as polynucleotides having substantial nucleic acid identity with the nucleic acid sequences of SEQ ID NOs 1, 3, 5, 7, 13, 22, 23, and 27.

In another aspect of the invention, a method of obtaining a nucleic acid encoding a nonhuman primate Fc receptor is provided. The method comprises amplifying a nucleic acid from a nonhuman primate cell with a primer set comprising a forward and a reverse primer, wherein the primer sets are selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:31 and SEQ ID NO:32, SEQ ID NO:33 and SEQ ID NO:34, SEQ ID NO:35 and SEQ ID NO:36, SEQ ID NO:37 and SEQ ID NO:38, SEQ ID NO:39 and SEQ ID NO:40, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:42, SEQ ID NO:43 and SEQ ID NO:44, SEQ ID NO:45 and SEQ ID NO:46, SEQ ID NO:47 and SEQ ID NO:48, SEQ ID NO:49 and SEQ ID NO:50, SEQ ID NO:51 and SEQ ID NO:52, and SEQ ID NO:53 and SEQ ID NO:54; and isolating the amplified nucleic acid. The nonhuman primate cell is a preferably a cynomologus spleen cell or a chimp spleen cell.

The invention includes variants, derivatives, and fusion proteins of the non-human primate Fc $\gamma$  receptor polypeptides and  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin. For example, the fusion proteins of the invention include the non-human primate Fc $\gamma$  receptor polypeptides fused to heterologous protein or peptide that confers a desired function, *i.e.*, purification, stability, or secretion. The fusion proteins of the invention can be produced, for example, from an expression construct containing a polynucleotide molecule encoding one of the polypeptides of the invention in frame with a polynucleotide molecule encoding the heterologous protein.

The invention also provides vectors, plasmids, expression systems, host cells, and the like, containing the polynucleotides of the invention. Several recombinant methods for the production of the polypeptides of the invention include expression of the polynucleotide molecules in cell free expression systems, in cellular hosts, in tissues, and in animal models, according to known methods.

The non-human primate Fc $\gamma$  receptors are useful in animal models for the evaluation of the therapeutic safety, efficacy and pharmacokenetics of agents, especially agents having a Fc region. A method of the invention involves contacting an

agent with Fc receptor binding domain with a non-human primate Fc receptor polypeptide, preferably a mature soluble polypeptide, and determining the effect of contact on at least biological property of the Fc region containing molecule. A method of the invention involves contacting a cell expressing at least one non-human primate

Fcγ receptor polypeptide with an agent having a Fc region and determining whether the agent alters biological activity of the cell or is toxic to the cell. The invention also includes a method for screening variants of agents including an Fc region for the ability of such variants to bind to and activate FcRs. An example of such variants include antibodies that have amino acid substitutions at specific residues that may alter binding affinity for one or more Fc receptor classes.

Another example, of screening for agents with FcR binding domains includes identifying agents that have an altered affinity for a Fc $\gamma$  receptor having an ITAM region compared to a Fc $\gamma$  receptor having an ITIM region. In addition, the invention provides reagents, compositions, and methods that are useful identifying an agent that has an altered affinity for a Fc $\gamma$  receptor having an ITIM region, or for a method for identifying an agent with increased binding affinity for a Fc $\gamma$  receptor having an ITAM region.

15

20

25

30

These and various other features as well as advantages which characterize the invention will be apparent from a reading of the following detailed description and a review of the appended claims.

#### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE FIGURES

Figure 1A illustrates monomeric IgG subclass binding to human FcγRI. Figure 1B illustrates monomeric IgG subclass binding to cynomolgus FcγRI.

 $\label{eq:Figure 2} Figure \ 2 \ illustrates \ hexameric \ immune \ complex \ binding \ to \ cynomolgus \ Fc\gamma RIIA.$ 

Figure 3A illustrates hexameric immune complex binding to human FcyRIIB. Figure 3B illustrates hexameric immune complex binding to cynomolgus FcyRIIB.

Figure 4A illustrates hexameric immune complex binding to human FcγRIIIA-F158.

Figure 4B illustrates hexameric immune complex binding to human FcγRIIIA-V158.

Figure 4C illustrates hexameric immune complex binding to cynomolgus  $Fc\gamma RIIIA$ .

Figure 5 illustrates hexameric immune complex binding of human IgG1 variants to cynomolgus  $Fc\gamma RIIA$ .

Figure 6 illustrates hexameric immune complex binding of human IgG variants to cynomolgus FcγRIIB.

Figure 7 illustrates hexameric immune complex binding of human IgG variants to cynomolgus FcγRIIIA.

Figure 8 illustrates concentration dependent monomeric IgG subclass binding to human FcRn.

Figure 9 illustrates concentration dependent monomeric IgG subclass binding to cynomolgus FcRn (S3).

Figure 10 illustrates concentration dependent monomeric IgG subclass binding to cynomolgus FcRn (N3).

15

5

# IDENTIFICATION OF SEQUENCES AND SEQUENCE IDENTIFIERS

SEQ ID NO.	DESCRIPTION	LOCATION	ACCESSION NO.
1	Cynomolgus DNA for a FcγRI α-chain	Table 3	
2	Human DNA for a FcγRI α-chain	Table 3	GenBank L03418
3	Cynomolgus DNA for a FcyRIIA	Table 5	
4	Human DNA for a FcyRIIA	Table 5	GenBank M28697
5	Cynomolgus DNA for a FcγRIIB	Table 6	
6	Human DNA for a FcyRIIB	Table 6	GenBank X52473
7	Cynomolgus DNA for a Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA $\alpha$ -chain	Table 7	
8	Human DNA for a FcγRIIIA α-chain	Table 7	GenBank X52645
9	Amino acid sequence of a cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI $\alpha$ -chain	Table 10	
10	Amino acid sequence of a human FcγRI α-chain	Table 10	GenBank P12314
11	Amino acid sequence of a cynomolgus FcγRI/III gamma chain	Table 12	

12	Amino acid sequence of a human FcγRI/III gamma chain	Table 12	GenBank P30273
13	DNA sequence for a cynomolgus gamma chain DNA	Table 4	
14	DNA sequence for a human gamma chain DNA	Table 4	GenBank M33195
15	Amino acid sequence of a cynomolgus FcγRIIA	Table 11	
16	Amino acid sequence of a human FcγRIIA	Table 11	GenBank P12318
17	Amino acid sequence of a chimp FcγRIIA	Table 11	
18	Amino acid sequence of a cynomolgus FcγRIIB	Table 11	
19	Amino acid sequence of a human FcγRIIB	Table 11	GenBank X52473
20	Amino acid sequence of a cynomolgus FcγRIIIA α-chain	Table 11	
21	Amino acid sequence of a human Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA $\alpha$ -chain	Table 11	GenBank P08637
22	DNA sequence for a chimp FcγRIIA	Table 5	
23	Cynomolgus B-2 microglobulin DNA	Table 8	
24	Human B-2 microglobulin DNA	Table 8	AB 021288
25	Amino acid sequence of cynomolgus B-2 microglobulin	Table 13	
26	Amino acid sequence of human β-2 microglobulin	Table 13	P01884
27	Cynomolgus FcRn α -chain DNA	Table 9	
28	Human FcRn α -chain DNA	Table 9	U12255
29	Amino acid sequence of cynomolgus FcRn $\alpha$ -chain (S3)	Table 14	
30	Amino acid sequence of human FcRn $\alpha$ -chain	Table 14	U12255
31	Cynomolgus FcγRI full-length forward primer	Table 1	
32	Cynomolgus FcγRI full-length reverse primer	Table 1	

33	Cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI-H6-GST forward primer	Table 1
34	Cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI-H6-GST reverse primer	Table 1
35	Cynomolgus Fe $\gamma$ RIIB full-length forward primer	Table 1
36	Cynomolgus FcγRIIB full-length reverse primer	Table 1
37	Cynomolgus FcγRIIB-H6-GST forward primer	Table 1
38	Cynomolgus FcγRIIB-H6-GST reverse primer	Table 1
39	Cynomolgus FcγRIIIA full-length forward primer	Table 1
40	Cynomolgus FcyRIIIA full-length reverse primer	Table 1
41	Cynomolgus FcqRIIIA-H6-GST forward primer	Table 1
42	Cynomolgus FcqRIIIA-H6-GST reverse primer	Table 1
43	Cynomolgus Fc gamma chain forward primer	Table 1
44	Cynomolgus Fc gamma chain reverse primer	Table 1
45	Cynomolgus β-2 Microglobulin forward primer	Table 1
46	Cynomolgus β-2 Microglobulin reverse primer	Table 1
47	Cynomolgus FcyRIIA full-length forward primer	Table 1
48	Cynomolgus FcγRIIA full-length reverse primer	Table 1
49	Cynomolgus FcyRIIA-H6-GST forward primer	Table 1
50	Cynomolgus FcyRIIA-H6-GST reverse primer	Table 1
51	Cynomolgus FcRn full-length forward primer	Table 1
52	Cynomolgus FcRn full-length reverse primer	Table 1

	primer	
53	Cynomolgus FcRn-H6 forward primer	Table 1
54	Cynomolgus FcRn-H6 reverse primer	Table 1
55	PCR primer 0F1	Table 2
56	PCR primer 0R1	Table 2
57	PCR primer 0F2	Table 2
58	PCR primer 0F3	Table 2
59	PCR primer 0R2	Table 2
60	PCR primer 0F4	Table 2
61	PCR primer 0R3	Table 2
62	PCR primer 0F5	Table 2
63	PCR primer 0R4	Table 2
64	Amino acid sequence of cynomologus FcRn α-chain (N3)	Table 14
65	Amino acid sequence of a mature cynomolgus FcγRI α-chain	Table 10
66	Amino acid sequence of a mature	Table 11
	cynomolgus FcγRIIA	Table 21
67	Amino acid sequence of a mature chimp FcγRIIA	Table 11
68	Amino acid sequence of a mature	Table 11
	cynomolgus FcγRIIB	Table 22
69	Amino acid sequence of a mature	Table 11
	cynomolgus FcγRIIIA α-chain	Table 23
70	Amino acid sequence of a mature cynomolgus $\beta$ -2 microglobulin	Table 13
71	Amino acid sequence of a mature cynomolgus FcγRn α-chain (S3)	Table 14
72	Amino acid sequence of a mature cynomolgus FcRn α-chain (N3)	Table 14

#### DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

The following definitions are provided to facilitate understanding of certain terms used frequently herein and are not meant to limit the scope of the present disclosure.

5

10

15

20

25

30

Throughout the present specification and claims, the numbering of the residues in an IgG heavy chain is that of the EU index as in Kabat et al., Sequences of Proteins of Immunological Interest, 5th Ed. Public Health Service, National Institutes of Health, Bethesda, Md. (1991), expressly incorporated herein by reference. The "EU index as in Kabat" refers to the residue numbering of the human IgG1 EU antibody.

The term "amino acids" refers to any of the twenty naturally occurring amino acids as well as any modified amino acid sequences. Modifications may include natural processes such as posttranslational processing, or may include chemical modifications which are known in the art. Modifications include but are not limited to: phosphorylation, ubiquitination, acetylation, amidation, glycosylation, covalent attachment of flavin, ADP-ribosylation, cross linking, iodination, methylation, and alike.

The term "antibody" is used in the broadest sense and specifically covers monoclonal antibodies (including full length monoclonal antibodies), polyclonal antibodies, multispecific antibodies (e.g., bispecific antibodies), chimeric antibodies, humanized antibodies, fully synthetic antibodies, and antibody fragments so long as they exhibit the desired biological activity.

The term "antisense" refers to polynucleotide sequences that are complementary to a target "sense" polynucleotide sequence.

The term "complementary" or "complementarity" refers to the ability of a polynucleotide in a polynucleotide molecule to form a base pair with another polynucleotide in a second polynucleotide molecule. For example, the sequence A-G-T is complementary to the sequence T-C-A. Complementarity may be partial, in which only some of the polynucleotides match according to base pairing, or complete, where all the polynucleotides match according to base pairing.

The term "expression" refers to transcription and translation occurring within a host cell. The level of expression of a DNA molecule in a host cell may be determined on the basis of either the amount of corresponding mRNA that is present within the cell or the amount of DNA molecule encoded protein produced by the host cell (Sambrook et al., 1989, *Molecular cloning: A Laboratory Manual*, 18.1-18.88).

The term "Fc region" is used to define a C-terminal region of an immunoglobulin heavy chain. Although the boundaries of the Fc region of an IgG heavy chain might vary slightly, the human IgG heavy chain Fc region stretches from amino acid residue at position Cys226 to the carboxyl-terminus. The term "Fc region-containing molecule" refers to an molecule, such as an antibody or immunoadhesin , which comprises an Fc region. The Fc region of an IgG comprises two constant domains, CH2 and CH3. The "CH2" domain of a human IgG Fc region (also referred to as "Cγ2" domain) usually extends from amino acid 231 to amino acid 340. The CH2 domain is unique in that it is not closely paired with another domain. Rather, two N-linked branched carbohydrate chains are interposed between the two CH2 domains of an intact native IgG molecule. Burton, Molec. Immunol.22:161-206 (1985).

5

10

15

20

25

30

The term "Fc receptor" refers to a receptor that binds to the Fc region of an antibody or Fc region containing molecule. The preferred Fc receptor is a receptor which binds an IgG antibody (FcyR) and includes receptors of the FcyRI, FcyRII, FcyRIII, and FcRn subclasses, including allelic variants and alternatively spliced forms of these receptors. The term "FcR polypeptide" is used to describe a polypeptide that forms a receptor that binds to the Fc region of an antibody or Fc region containing molecule. The term "Fc receptor polypeptide" also includes both the mature polypeptide and the polypeptide with the signal sequence. The term " FcγR polypeptide" is used to describe a polypeptide that forms a receptor that binds to the Fc region of an IgG antibody or IgG Fc region containing molecule. For example, FcyRI polypeptide homo or hetereodimer of a γ- chain. FcRn receptors include an Fc receptor polypeptide alpha chain and a  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin. Typically, the  $\alpha$ -chains have the extracellular regions that bind to the Fc-region containing agent. FcRs are reviewed in Rayetch and Kinet, Annu. Rev. Immunol 9:457-92 (1991); Capel et al., Immunomethods 4:25-34 (1994); and de Haas et al., J. Lab. Clin. Med. 126:330-41 (1995). Other FcRs, including those to be identified in the future, are encompassed by the term "FcR" herein.

The term "fragment" is used to describe a portion of an Fc receptor polypeptide or a nucleic acid encoding a portion of an Fc receptor polypeptide. The fragment is preferably capable of binding to a Fc region containing molecule. The structure of human Fc $\gamma$   $\alpha$ -chain of Fc $\gamma$ RI/III and Fc $\gamma$ RIIA or B has been characterized and includes

5

10

15

20

25

30

a signal sequence, 2 or 3 extracellular C-2 Ig like domains; a transmembrane domain; and an intracellular cytoplasmic tail. Fragments of an Fc receptor  $\alpha$ -chain or Fc $\gamma$ RIIA or B include, but are not limited to, soluble Fc receptor polypeptides with one or more of the extracellular C-2 Ig like domains, the transmembrane domain, or intracellular domain of the Fc receptor polypeptides.

The term "binding domain" refers to the region of a polypeptide that binds to another molecule. In the case of an Fc receptor polypeptide or FcR, the binding domain can comprise a portion of a polypeptide chain thereof (e.g. the  $\alpha$ -chain thereof) which is responsible for binding an Fc region of an immunoglobulin or other Fc region containing molecule. One useful binding domain is the extracellular domain of an Fc receptor  $\alpha$ -chain polypeptide.

The term "fusion protein" is a polypeptide having two portions combined where each of the portions is a polypeptide having a different property. This property may be a biological property, such as activity *in vitro* or *in vivo*. The property may also be a simple chemical or physical property, such as binding to a target molecule, catalysis of a reaction etc. The two portions may be linked directly by a single peptide bond or through a peptide linker containing one or more amino acid residues. The fused polypeptide may be used, among other things, to determine the location of the fusion protein in a cell, enhance the stability of the fusion protein, facilitate the oligomerization of the protein, or facilitate the purification of the fusion protein. Examples of such fusion proteins include proteins expressed as fusion with a portion of an immunoglobulin molecule, proteins expressed as fusion proteins with a leucine zipper moiety, Fc receptors polypeptides fused to glutathione S-transferase, and Fc receptor polypeptides fused with one or more amino acids that serve to allow detection or purification of the receptor such as Gly6-His tag.

The term "homology" refers to a degree of complementarity or sequence identity between polynucleotides.

The term "host cell" or "host cells" refers to cells established in *ex vivo* culture. It is a characteristic of host cells discussed in the present disclosure that they be capable of expressing Fc receptors. Examples of suitable host cells useful for aspects of the present invention include, but are not limited to, insect and mammalian cells. Specific examples of such cells include SF9 insect cells (Summers and Smith, 1987, Texas Agriculture Experiment Station Bulletin, 1555), human embryonic kidney cells (293

5

10

15

20

25

30

cells), Chinese hamster ovary (CHO) cells (Puck et al., 1958, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 60, 1275-1281), human cervical carcinoma cells (HELA) (ATCC CCL 2), human liver cells (Hep G2) (ATCC HB8065), human breast cancer cells (MCF-7) (ATCC HTB22), and human colon carcinoma cells (DLD-1) (ATCC CCL 221), Daudi cells (ATCC CRL-213), and the like.

The term "hybridization" refers to the pairing of complementary polynucleotides during an annealing period. The strength of hybridization between two polynucleotide molecules is impacted by the homology between the two molecules, stringency of the conditions involved, the melting temperature of the formed hybrid and the G:C ratio within the polynucleotides.

As used herein, the term "immunoadhesin" designates antibody-like molecules which combine the "binding domain" of a heterologous "adhesin" protein (e.g. a receptor, ligand or enzyme) with one or more immunoglobulin constant domains. Structurally, the immunoadhesins comprise a fusion of the adhesin amino acid sequence with the desired binding specificity which is other than the antigen recognition and binding site (antigen combining site) of an antibody (i.e. is "heterologous") and an immunoglobulin constant domain sequence. The immunoglobulin constant domain sequence is preferably the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin.

"Immune complex" refers to the relatively stable structure which forms when at least one target molecule and at least one Fc region-containing polypeptide bind to one another forming a larger molecular weight complex. Examples of immune complexes are antigen-antibody aggregates and target molecule-immunoadhesin aggregates. Immune complex can be administered to a mammal, e.g. to evaluate clearance of the immune complex in the mammal or can be used to evaluate the binding properties of FcR or Fc receptor polypeptides.

The term "isolated" refers to a polynucleotide or polypeptide that has been separated or recovered from at least one contaminant of its natural environment. Contaminants of one natural environment are materials, which would interfere with using the polynucleotide or polypeptide therapeutically or in assays. Ordinarily, isolated polypeptides or polynucleotides are prepared by at least one purification step.

A "native sequence" polypeptide refers to a polypeptide having the same amino acid sequence as the corresponding polypeptide derived from nature. The term specifically encompasses naturally occurring truncated or secreted forms of the

polypeptide, naturally occurring variant forms (e.g. alternatively spliced forms) and naturally occurring allelic variants. A "mature polypeptide" refers to a polypeptide that does not contain a signal peptide.

The term "nucleic acid sequence" refers to the order or sequence of deoxyribonucleotides along a strand of deoxyribonucleic acid. The order of these deoxyribonucleotides determines the order of amino acids along a polypeptide chain. The deoxyribonucleotide sequence thus codes for the amino acid sequence.

5

10

15

20

25

30

The term "polynucleotide" refers to a linear sequence of nucleotides. The nucleotides are either a linear sequence of polyribonucleotides or polydeoxyribonucleotides, or a mixture of both. Examples of polynucleotides in the context of the present invention include - single and double stranded DNA, single and double stranded RNA, and hybrid molecules that have both mixtures of single and double stranded DNA and RNA. Further, the polynucleotides of the present invention may have one or more modified nucleotides.

The terms, "protein," "peptide," and "polypeptide" are used interchangeably to denote an amino acid polymer or a set of two or more interacting or bound amino acid polymers.

The term "purify," or "purified" refers to a target protein that is free from at least 5-10% of the contaminating proteins. Purification of a protein from contaminating proteins can be accomplished through any number of well known techniques, including, ammonium sulfate or ethanol precipitation, anion or cation exchange chromatography, phosphocellulose chromatography, hydrophobic interaction chromatography, affinity chromatography, hydroxylapatite chromatography and lectin chromatography. Various protein purification techniques are illustrated in Current Protocols in Molecular Biology, Ausubel et al., eds. (Wiley & Sons, New York, 1988, and quarterly updates).

The term "Percent (%) nucleic acid or amino acid sequence identity" describes the percentage of nucleic acid sequence or amino acid residues that are identical with amino acids in a reference polypeptide, after aligning the sequence and introducing gaps, if necessary to achieve the maximum sequence identity, and not considering any conservative substitutions as part of the sequence identity. For purposes herein, the % amino acid sequence identity of a given amino acid sequence A to, with, or against a given amino acid sequence B (which can alternatively be phrased as a given amino acid

sequence A that has or comprises a certain % amino acid sequence identity to, with, or against a given amino acid sequence B) is calculated as follows:

#### 100 times the fraction X/Y

5

10

15

20

25

30

where X is the number of amino acid residues scored as identical matches by the sequence alignment program ALIGN-2 in that program's alignment of A and B, and where Y is the total number of amino acid residues in B. It will be appreciated that where the length of amino acid sequence A is not equal to the length of amino acid sequence B, the % amino acid sequence identity of A to B will not equal the % amino acid sequence identity of B to A. Preferably, % sequence identity can be determined by aligning the sequences manually and again multiplying 100 times the fraction X/Y, where X is the number of amino acids scored as identical matches by manual comparison and Y is the total number of amino acids in B. Further, the above described methods can also be used for purposes of determining % nucleic acid sequence identity. Alternatively, computer programs commonly employed for these purposes, such as the Gap program (Wisconsin Sequence Analysis Package, Version 8 for Unix, Genetics Computer Group, University Research Park, Madison Wisconsin), that uses the algorithm of Smith and Waterman, 1981, *Adv. Appl. Math.*, 2: 482-489 can be used.

Unless specifically stated otherwise, all % amino acid sequence identity values used herein are obtained by manual alignment. However, the ALIGN-2 sequence comparison computer program can be used as described in WO 00/15796.

The term "stringency" refers to the conditions (temperature, ionic strength, solvents, etc) under which hybridization between polynucleotides occurs. A hybridization reaction conducted under high stringency conditions is one that will only occur between polynucleotide molecules that have a high degree of complementary base pairing (about 85% to 100% of sequence identity). Conditions for high stringency hybridization, for example, may include an overnight incubation at about 42°C for about 2.5 hours in 6 X SSC/0.1% SDS, followed by washing of the filters in 1.0 X SSC at 65°C, 0.1% SDS. A hybridization reaction conducted under moderate stringency conditions is one that will occur between polynucleotide molecules that have an intermediate degree of complementary base pairing (about 50% to 84% identity).

As used herein the term "variant" means a polynucleotide or polypeptide with a sequence that differs from a native polynucleotide or polypeptide. Variants can include changes that result in amino acid substitutions, additions, and deletions in the resulting variant polypeptide when compared to a full length native sequence or a mature polypeptide sequence.

The term "vector," "extra-chromosomal vector" or "expression vector" refers to a first piece of DNA, usually double-stranded, which may have inserted into it a second piece of DNA, for example a piece of heterologous DNA like the cDNA of cynomolgus FcγRI. Heterologous DNA is DNA that may or may not be naturally found in the host cell and includes additional copies of nucleic acid sequences naturally present in the host genome. The vector transports the heterologous DNA into a suitable host cell. Once in the host cell the vector may be capable of integrating into the host cell chromosomes. The vector may also contain the necessary elements to select cells containing the integrated DNA as well as elements to promote transcription of mRNA from the transfected DNA. Examples of vectors within the scope of the present invention include, but are not limited to, plasmids, bacteriophages, cosmids, retroviruses, and artificial chromosomes.

10

15

20

25

30

#### Modes of carrying out the Invention

The invention is based upon, among other things, the isolation and sequencing of nucleic acids encoding Fc receptor polypeptides from non-human primates, such as cynomolgus monkeys and chimps. In particular, the invention provides isolated polynucleotides encoding FcR polypeptides with an amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 9, 11, 15, 17, 18, 20, 29, 64 or fragments thereof. The invention also provides isolated polynucleotides encoding mature FcR polypeptides with an amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 71 or 72, or fragments thereof. The invention also provides an isolated polynucleotide encoding  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin having an amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 25 or SEQ ID NO: 70.

The cynomolgus monkey or chimp Fc receptor polynucleotides and polypeptides of the invention are useful for evaluation of binding of antibodies of any subclass (especially antibodies with prospective therapeutic utility) to cynomolgus or chimpanzee FcR polypeptides prior to in vivo evaluation in a primate. Evaluation could include testing binding to primate FcRs or Fc receptor polypeptides in an ELISA-

format assay or to transiently- or stably-transfected human or primate cells (e.g. CHO, COS). Evaluation of the ability of a human antibody to bind to cynomolgus or other primate FcRs or Fc receptor polypeptides (either in an ELISA- or transfected cell format) could be used as a preliminary test prior to evaluation of pharmacokinetics/pharmacodynamics *in vivo*. Binding of antibodies or antibody variants to cynomolgus FcRn or FcRn polypeptides would be useful to identify antibodies or antibody variants that could have a longer half life *in vivo*. Binding of antibodies to FcRn correlates with a longer half life *in vivo*.

The primate FcRs or Fc receptor polypeptides could also be used to screen for variants (e.g. protein-sequence or carbohydrate) of primate or human IgG which exhibit either improved or reduced binding to these receptors or receptor polypeptides; such variants could then be evaluated in vivo in a primate model for altered efficacy of the antibody, e.g. augmentation or abrogation of IgG effector functions. In addition, soluble cynomolgus or chimpanzee Fc receptor polypeptides could be evaluated as therapeutics in primate models.

10

15

20

25

30

For example, in one aspect of the invention, a method is provided for identifying agents that selectively activate ITAM motifs in target Fc receptors while failing to activate ITIM motifs in other Fc receptors. Preferably these agents are antibodies and more preferably these agents are monoclonal antibodies. These identified agents may have uses in designing therapeutic antibodies which preferentially bind to and activate only ITAM-containing FcγR (i.e. not simultaneously engaging the inhibitory ITIM-containing receptors) which could thereby improve the cytotoxicity or phagocytosis ability of the therapeutic antibody or the ability of the therapeutic antibody to be internalized by antigen-presenting cells for increased immune system response against the target antigen.

Finally, the cynomolgus FcγR polynucleotides and polypeptides of the invention permit a more detailed analysis of FcγR -mediated molecular interactions. The amino acids in human IgG1 which interact with human FcγR have been mapped (Shields, R. L., Namenuk, A. K., Hong, K., Meng, Y. G., Rae, J., Briggs, J., Xie, D., Lai, J., Stadlen, A., Li, B., Fox, J. A., and Presta, L. G. (2001) J. Biol. Chem. 276, 6591-6604). Testing the binding of these same human IgG1 variants against cynomolgus FcγR can aid in mapping the interaction of specific amino acids in the human IgG1 with amino acids in the FcγR.

Within the application, unless otherwise stated, the techniques utilized may be found in any of several well-known references, such as: *Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual* (Sambrook et al. (1989) Molecular cloning: A Laboratory Manual), *Gene Expression Technology* (Methods in Enzymology, Vol. 185, edited by D. Goeddel, 1991 Academic Press, San Diego, CA), "Guide to Protein Purification" in *Methods in Enzymology* (M.P. Deutshcer, 3d., (1990) Academic Press, Inc.), *PCR Protocols: A Guide to Methods and Applications* (Innis et al. (1990) Academic Press, San Diego, CA), Culture of Animal Cells: A Manual of Basic Technique, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (R.I. Freshney (1987) Liss, Inc., New York, NY), *and Gene Transfer and Expression Protocols*, pp 109-128, ed. E.J. Murray, The Humana Press Inc., Clifton, N.J.).

5

10

30

#### **Polynucleotide Sequences**

One aspect of the invention provides isolated nucleic acid molecules encoding Fc receptor polypeptides from cynomolgus monkeys and chimps. Due to the degeneracy of the genetic code, two DNA sequences may differ and yet encode identical amino acid 15 sequences. The present invention thus provides isolated nucleic acid molecules comprising a polynucleotide sequence encoding cynomolgus FcR polypeptides, wherein the polynucleotide sequences encode a polypeptide with an amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 9, or SEQ ID NO: 11, or SEQ ID NO: 15, or SEQ ID NO: 18, or SEQ ID NO: 20, or SEQ ID NO: 29, or SEQ ID NO: 64, or fragments thereof. The present invention 20 also provides isolated nucleic acid molecules comprising a polynucleotide sequence encoding a chimp FcyR polypeptide of the invention, wherein the polynucleotide sequence encodes a polypeptide with an amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 17 or fragments thereof. The invention also provides for isolated nucleic acid molecules comprising a polynucleotide sequence encoding cynomolgus β-2 microglobulin with an 25 amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 25.

The present invention also provides isolated nucleic acid molecules comprising a polynucleotide sequence encoding mature nonprimate FcR polypeptides, wherein the polynucleotide sequences encode a polypeptide with an amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 65, 66, 68, 67, 69, 70, 71, or 72.

The nucleotide sequences shown in the tables, in most instances, begin at the coding sequence for the signal sequence of the Fc receptor polypeptide.

Nucleotide sequences of the non-human primate receptors have been aligned with human sequences for FcR polypeptides or  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin to determine % sequence

identity. Nucleotide sequences of primate and human proteins are aligned manually and differences in nucleotide or protein sequence noted. Percent identity is calculated as number of identical residues/number of total residues. When the sequences differ in the total number of residues, two values for percent identity are provided, using the two different numbers for total residues. Some nucleic acid sequences for human FcR are known to those of skill in the art and are identified by GenBank accession numbers.

5

10

15

20

25

30

In one embodiment, the invention provides isolated nucleic acid molecules comprising a polynucleotide encoding a cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI  $\alpha$ - chain. One example of a cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI  $\alpha$ -chain has an amino acid sequence including the signal sequence as shown in Table 10 (SEQ. ID. NO: 9). The mature cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI  $\alpha$ -chain has an amino acid sequence shown in Table 10 (SEQ ID NO: 65). An example of an isolated nucleic acid encoding a cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI  $\alpha$ -chain is shown in Table 3 (SEQ ID NO: 1). A nucleic acid sequence encoding a cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI  $\alpha$ -chain has about 91% or 96% sequence identity when aligned with a human nucleic acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 2) encoding a Fc $\gamma$ RI  $\alpha$ -chain as shown in Table 3 (GenBank Accession No. L03418).

In another embodiment, the invention provides an isolated nucleic acid comprising a polynucleotide sequence encoding a cynomolgus gamma chain of FcγRI/III. An example of such a nucleic acid sequence is shown in Table 4 (SEQ ID NO: 13). An example of a cynomolgus gamma chain polypeptide is shown in Table 12 (SEQ ID NO: 11). A nucleic acid encoding a cynomolgus gamma chain has about 99% sequence identity when aligned with a human nucleic acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 14) encoding a FcR gamma chain as shown in Table 4 (GenBank Accession No. M33195).

In another embodiment, the invention provides isolated nucleic acid molecules comprising a polynucleotide encoding a cynomolgus FcγRIIA. One example of cynomolgus FcγRIIA has an amino acid sequence including the signal sequence as shown in Table 11 (SEQ. ID. NO: 15). The mature cynomolgus FcγRIIA has an amino acid sequence as shown in Table 21 (SEQ ID NO: 66). An example of an isolated nucleic acid encoding a cynomolgus FcγRIIA is shown in Table 5 (SEQ ID NO: 3). A nucleic acid sequence encoding a cynomolgus FcγRIIA α-chain has about 94% sequence identity when aligned with a human nucleic acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 4) encoding a FcγRIIA as shown in Table 5 (Genbank Accession No. M28697).

The invention also provides for isolated nucleic acids comprising a polynucleotide encoding FcγR from chimps such as an isolated nucleic acid comprising a

polynucleotide encoding a FcyRIIA receptor. One example of a chimp FcyRIIA has an amino acid sequence including the signal sequence as shown in Table 11 (SEQ. ID. NO: 17). The mature chimp FcyRIIA has an amino acid sequence as shown in Table 11 (SEQ ID NO: 67). An example of an isolated nucleic acid encoding a chimp FcyRIIA is shown in Table 5 (SEQ ID NO: 22). A nucleic acid sequence having a sequence of SEQ ID NO: 22 has about 99% sequence identity when aligned with a human nucleic acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 4) encoding a FcyRIIA as shown in Table 5 (GenBank Accession No. M28697).

5

10

15

20

25

30

In another embodiment, the invention provides isolated nucleic acid molecules comprising a polynucleotide encoding a cynomolgus FcγRIIB. One example of a cynomolgus FcγRIIB has an amino acid sequence as shown in Table 11 (SEQ. ID. NO: 18). The mature cynomolgus FcγRIIB has an amino acid sequence as shown in Table 22 (SEQ ID NO: 68). An example of an isolated nucleic acid encoding a cynomolgus FcγRIIB is shown in Table 6 (SEQ ID NO: 5). A nucleic acid sequence encoding a cynomolgus FcγRIIB has about 94% sequence identity when aligned with a human nucleic acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 6) encoding a FcγRIIB as shown in Table 6 (GenBank Accession No.X52473).

In another embodiment, the invention provides isolated nucleic acid molecules comprising a polynucleotide encoding a cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA  $\alpha$ -chain. One example of a cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA has an amino acid sequence as shown in Table 11 (SEQ. ID. NO: 20). The mature cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA has an amino acid sequence as shown in Table 23 (SEQ ID NO: 69). An example of an isolated nucleic acid encoding a cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA  $\alpha$ -chain is shown in Table 7 (SEQ ID NO: 7). A nucleic acid sequence cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA  $\alpha$ -chain has about 96% sequence identity when aligned with a human nucleic acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 8) encoding a Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA  $\alpha$ -chain as shown in Table 7 (GenBank Accession No.X52645).

The invention also provides isolated nucleic acid molecules having a polynucleotide sequence encoding a cynomolgus Fc receptor (FcRn)  $\alpha$ -chain. One example of a cynomolgus Fc receptor  $\alpha$ -chain (S3) has an amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO. 29 as shown in Table 14. An allele has been identified encoding a polypeptide with an amino acid sequence which differs from that of SEQ ID NO: 29 by a substitution of an asparagine for a serine at the third residue in the mature polypeptide. This polypeptide sequence has been designaled SEQ ID NO: 64. The mature polypeptides of

5

10

15

20

25

30

FcRn  $\alpha$ -chain (S3) and FcRn  $\alpha$ -chain (N3) have the amino acid sequences of SEQ ID NO: 71 and 72, respectivly. An example of an isolated nucleic acid encoding a cynomolgus FcRn  $\alpha$ -chain is SEQ ID NO: 27 shown in Table 9. A nucleic acid encoding a cynomolgus FcRn has about 97% sequence identity when aligned with a human sequence (SEQ ID NO: 28) encoding a human FcRn  $\alpha$ -chain as shown in Table 9 (GenBank Accession No. U12255).

In another embodiment, the invention provides isolated nucleic acid molecules comprising a polynucleotide sequence encoding cynomolgus  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin. One example of a cynomolgus  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin has an amino acid sequence as shown in Table 13 (SEQ ID NO: 25). The mature  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin has a sequence as shown in Table 13 (SEQ ID NO: 70). An example of an isolated nucleic acid encoding a cynomolgus  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin is shown in Table 8 (SEQ ID NO: 23). A nucleic acid cynomolgus  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin has about 95% sequence identity when aligned with a human sequence (SEQ ID NO: 24) encoding  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin as shown in Table 8 (GenBank Accession No. AB021288).

The non-human primate nucleic acids of the invention include cDNA, chemically synthesized DNA, DNA isolated by PCR, and combinations thereof. RNA transcribed from cynomolgus or chimp cDNA is also encompassed by the invention. The cynomolgus DNA can be obtained using standard methods from tissues such as the spleen or liver and as described in the Examples below. The chimp  $Fc\gamma R$  DNA can be obtained using standard methods from tissues such as spleen or liver and as described in the Examples below.

In another aspect of the invention, a method of obtaining a nucleic acid encoding a nonhuman primate Fc receptor is provided. The method comprises amplifying a nucleic acid from a nonhuman primate cell with a primer set comprising a forward and a reverse primer, wherein the primer sets are selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:31 and SEQ ID NO:32, SEQ ID NO:33 and SEQ ID NO:34, SEQ ID NO:35 and SEQ ID NO:36, SEQ ID NO:37 and SEQ ID NO:38, SEQ ID NO:39 and SEQ ID NO:40, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:42, SEQ ID NO:43 and SEQ ID NO:44, SEQ ID NO:45 and SEQ ID NO:46, SEQ ID NO:47 and SEQ ID NO:48, SEQ ID NO:49 and SEQ ID NO:50, SEQ ID NO:51 and SEQ ID NO:52, and SEQ ID NO:53 and SEQ ID NO:54; and isolating the amplified nucleic acid. The nonhuman primate cell is a preferably a cynomologus spleen cell or a chimp spleen

5

10

15

20

25

30

cell. Some of the primer sets provide for amplification of an extracellular fragment of the Fc receptor polypeptides fused to GlyHis-GST.

Fragments of the cynomolgus and chimp FcγR-encoding nucleic acid molecules described herein, as well as polynucleotides capable of hybridizing to such nucleic acid molecules, may be used in a number of ways including as a probe or as primers in a polymerase chain reaction (PCR). Such probes may be used, *e.g.*, to detect the presence of FcγR polynucleotides in *in vitro* assays, as well as in Southern and Northern blots. Cell types expressing the FcγR may also be identified by the use of such probes. Such procedures are well known, and the skilled artisan will be able to choose a probe of a length suitable to the particular application. For PCR, 5' and 3' primers corresponding to the termini of the nucleic acid molecules are employed to isolate and amplify that sequence using conventional techniques. Fragments useful as probes are typically oligonucleotides about 18 to 20 nucleotides, including up to the full length of the polynucleotides encoding the FcγR. Fragments useful as PCR primers typically are oligonucleotides of 20 to 50 nucleotides.

Other useful fragments of the different cynomolgus  $Fc\gamma R$  polynucleotides are antisense or sense oligonucleotides comprising a single-stranded nucleic acid sequence capable of binding to a target  $Fc\gamma R$  mRNA (using a sense strand), or DNA (using an antisense strand) sequence.

Other useful fragments include polynucleotides that encode domains of a Fc $\gamma$  receptor polypeptide. The fragments are preferably capable of binding to a Fc region containing molecule. One embodiment of a polynucleotide fragment is a fragment that encodes extracellular domains of a Fc $\gamma$  receptor polypeptide in which the transmembrane and cytoplasmic domains have been deleted. Other domains of Fc $\gamma$  receptors are identified in, for example, Table 10 and Table 11. Nucleic acid fragments encoding one or more polypeptide domains are included within the scope of the invention.

The invention also provides variant cynomolgus and chimp Fc $\gamma$ R nucleic acid molecules as well as variant cynomolgus  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin nucleic acid molecules. Variant polynucleotides can include changes to the nucleic acid sequence that result in amino acid substitutions, additions, and deletions in the resultant variant polypeptide when compared to a native polypeptide, for instance SEQ ID NOs: 9, 11, 15, 17, 18, 20, 25, 29, or 64. The changes to the variant nucleic acid sequences can include changes to the nucleic acid sequence that result in replacement of an amino acid by a residue having

similar physiochemical properties, such as substituting one aliphatic residue (Ile, Val, Leu, or Ala) for another, or substitutions between basic residues Lys and Arg, acidic residues Glu and Asp, amide residues Gln and Asn, hydroxyl residues Ser and Tyr, or aromatic residues Phe and Tyr. Variant polynucleotide sequences of the present invention are preferably at least about 95% identical, more preferably at least about 96% identical, more preferably at least about 97% or 98% identical, and most preferably at least about 99% identical, to a nucleic acid sequence encoding the full length native sequence, a polypeptide lacking a signal sequence, an extracellular domain of the polypeptide, or a nucleic acid encoding a fragment of the Fc $\gamma$  receptor polypeptide or  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin of sequences of SEQ ID NOs: 1, 3, 5, 7, 23 or 27.

5

10

15

20

25

30

The percentage of sequence identity between the sequences and a variant sequence as discussed above may also be determined, for example, by comparing the variant sequence with a reference sequence using any of the computer programs commonly employed for this purpose, such as ALIGN 2 or by using manual alignment. Percent identity is calculated as [number of identical residues]/[number of total residues]. When the sequences differed in the total number of residues, two values for percent identity are provided, using the two different numbers for total residues.

Alterations of the cynomolgus monkey and chimp FcγR polypeptides, and cynomolgus monkey β-2 microglobulin, nucleic acid and amino acid sequences may be accomplished by any of a number of known techniques. For example, mutations may be introduced at particular locations by procedures well known to the skilled artisan, such as oligonucleotide-directed mutagenesis, which is described by Walder et al.,1986, *Gene*, 42:133; Bauer et al., 1985, *Gene* 37:73; Craik, 1985, *BioTechniques*, 12-19; Smith et al., 1981, *Genetic Engineering: Principles and Methods*, Plenum Press; and U.S. Patent No. 4,518,584 and U.S. Patent No. 4,737,462.

The invention also provides cynomolgus and chimp Fc $\gamma$ R polypeptides, cynomolgus FcRn polypeptide,  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin nucleic acid molecules, or fragments and variants thereof, ligated to heterologous polynucleotides to encode fusion proteins. The heterologous polynucleotides can be ligated to the 3' or 5' end of the nucleic acid molecules of the invention, for example SEQ ID NOs: 1, 3, 5, 7, 13, 22, 25 or 27, to avoid interfering with the in-frame expression of the resultant cynomolgus and chimp Fc $\gamma$ R, cynomolgus FcRn, and  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin polypeptides. Alternatively, the heterologous polynucleotide can be ligated within the coding region of the nucleic acid

5

10

15

20

25

30

molecule of the invention. Heterologous polynucleotides can encode a single amino acid, peptide, or polypeptides that provide for secretion, improved stability, or facilitate purification of the cynomolgus and chimp encoded polypeptides of the invention.

A preferred embodiment is a nucleic acid sequence encoding an extracellular domain of the  $\alpha$ -chain of Fc $\gamma$ RI, Fc $\gamma$ III or FcRn fused to Gly(His)<sub>6</sub>-gst tag or Fc $\gamma$ RIIA or IIB fused to Gly(His)<sub>6</sub>-gst tag obtained as described in Example 1. The Gly(His)<sub>6</sub>-gst tag provides for ease of purification of polypeptides encoded by the nucleic acid.

The cynomolgus and chimp  $Fc\gamma R$  polypeptide and  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin nucleic acid molecules of the invention can be cloned into prokaryotic or eukaryotic host cells to express the resultant polypeptides of the invention. Any recombinant DNA or RNA method can be use to create the host cell that expresses the target polypeptides of the invention, including, but not limited to, transfection, transformation or transduction. Methods and vectors for genetically engineering host cells with the polynucleotides of the present invention, including fragments and variants thereof, are well known in the art, and can be found in Current Protocols in Molecular Biology, Ausubel et al., eds. (Wiley & Sons, New York, 1988, and updates). Vectors and host cells for use with the present invention are described in the Examples provided herein.

The invention also provides isolated nucleic acids comprising a polynucleotide encoding the mature Fc receptor polypeptide. The isolated nucleic acids can further comprise a nucleic acid sequence encoding a heterologous signal sequence. A heterologous signal sequence is one obtained from a polynucleotide encoding a polypeptide different than the native sequence non-human primate Fc receptor polypeptides of the invention. Heterologous signal sequences include signal sequences from human Fc receptor polypeptides as well as from polypeptides like tissue plasminogen activator.

#### **Polypeptide Sequences**

Another aspect of the invention is directed to FcR polypeptides from non-human primates such as cynomolgus monkeys and chimps. The Fc $\gamma$ R polypeptides include Fc $\gamma$ RI  $\alpha$ -chain, Fc $\gamma$ RIIA, Fc $\gamma$ RIIB, Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA  $\alpha$ -chain, FcRn  $\alpha$ -chain, FcR $\gamma$ I/III  $\gamma$ -chain, and  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin. The polypeptides bind IgG antibody or other molecules having a Fc region. Some of the receptors are low affinity receptors which preferably bind to IgG antibody complexes. FcR polypeptides also mediate effector cell functions such as

5

10

15

20

25

30

antibody dependent cellular cytotoxicity, induction of mediator release from the cell, uptake and destruction of antibody coated particles, and transport of immunoglobulins.

Amino acid sequences of the Fc $\gamma$ R polypeptides derived from cynomolgus monkeys and chimps are aligned with the amino acid sequences encoding human Fc $\gamma$ R polypeptides to determine the % of sequence identity with the human sequences. Amino acid sequences of primate and human proteins are aligned manually and differences in nucleotide or protein sequence noted. Percent identity is calculated as number of identical residues/number of total residues. When the sequences differ in the total number of residues, two values for percent identity are provided, using the two different numbers for total residues. Some amino acid sequences encoding human Fc $\gamma$ R polypeptides are known to those skill in the art and are identified by GenBank Accession numbers.

The polypeptide sequences shown in the tables are numbered starting from the signal sequence or from the first amino acid of the mature protein. When the amino acid residues of the polypeptide are numbered starting from the signal sequence the numbers are identified by the number of the residue and a line. When the amino acid residues of the polypeptide are also numbered from the first amino acid of the mature human protein, the amino acid is designated by the number and  $\Delta$  symbol. In Table 11, the first N terminal residue of the cynomologus sequences is designated with an asterisk, but the numbering is still that corresponding to the mature human protein. The numbering of the amino acid residues of the FcR polypeptides is sequential.

The non-human primate receptors were also analyzed to compare the binding of the non-human primate Fc receptor polypeptides to various subclasses of human IgG and IgG variants to human Fc receptors. The binding to the subclasses also included binding to IgG4b. IgG4b is a form of IgG4, but has a change in the hinge region at amino acid residue 228 from serine to a proline. This change results in a molecule that is more stable than the native IgG4 due to increase formation of interchain disulfide bonds as described in Angal, S., King, D.J., Bodmer, M.W., Turner, A., Lawson, D.G., Robert, G., Pedley B. and Adair, J.R. (1993) A single amino acid substitution abolishes heterogeneity of chimeric - mouse/human (IgG4) antibody. *Molec. Immunology* 30:105-108.

One embodiment of the invention is a cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI polypeptide. A cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI binds to IgG and other molecules having an Fc region, preferably human monomeric IgG. One example of an  $\alpha$ -chain of a cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI is a

5

10

15

20

25

30

polypeptide having a sequence of SEQ ID NO: 9. Based on the alignment with the human sequence, the mature cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI has a sequence of SEQ ID NO: 65. An extracellular fragment obtained as described in example 1 has an amino acid sequence of  $\Delta 1$  to  $\Delta 269$  as shown in table 10.

An alignment of the amino acid sequence  $\alpha$ -chain of the Fc $\gamma$ RI from human and cynomolgus monkeys is also shown in Table 10. The amino acid numbers shown below the amino acids with the symbol  $\Delta$  are numbered from the start of the mature polypeptide not including the signal sequence. The numbers above the amino acid residues represent the numbering of the residues starting at the signal sequence. Each of the domains of the Fc $\gamma$ RI  $\alpha$ -chain are shown including signal sequence, extracellular domain 1, extracellular domain 2, extracellular domain 3, and the transmembrane and intracellular sequence. The alignment of a human sequence of SEQ ID NO: 10 (GenBank Accession No. P12314) with a cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI  $\alpha$ -chain sequence starting from the signal sequence shows about a 90% or 94% sequence identity with the human sequence depending on whether the 3' extension present on the human sequence was used in the calculation.

This alignment of the cynomolgus sequence with the human sequence shows that the cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI  $\alpha$ -chain has the same number of amino acids in the signal sequence, the three extracellular domains, and transmembrane domain as found in the human Fc $\gamma$ RI sequence (Table 10). In contrast, the cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI  $\alpha$ -chain intracellular domain is shorter than that of the human Fc $\gamma$ RI  $\alpha$ -chain by seventeen amino acids (Table 10). A cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI  $\alpha$ -chain binds to human monomeric subclasses as follows: IgG3  $\geq$  IgG1 > IgG4b >>> IgG2, which is similar to that of the human Fc $\gamma$ RI.

Fc receptors of the I and IIIA subclass are complex molecules including an  $\alpha$ -chain complexed to either a homo or hetero dimer of a  $\gamma$ -chain. The invention also includes a cynomolgus FcR gamma chain. One example of a gamma chain polypeptide has an amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 11 as shown in Table 12. When the cynomolgus gamma chain amino acid sequence is aligned with a human sequence for the gamma chain of SEQ ID NO: 12 (GenBank Accession No. P30273) it has about 99% sequence identity with the human sequence. The ITAM motif of the cynomolgus gamma chain is identical to that of the human gamma chain.

Another embodiment of the invention is a cynomolgus FcyRIIA. A cynomolgus FcyRIIA binds to immunoglobulins and other molecules having an Fc region, preferably

immunoglobulins complexed to an antigen or each other. More preferably, the receptor binds a dimeric or hexameric immune complex of human Ig. One example of a cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIA has an amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 15. The mature cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIA has an amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 66 (Table 21). an extracellular fragment obtained with the primers of example 1 has an amino acid sequence of  $\Delta$ 1 to  $\Delta$ 182 as shown in Table 21.

5

10

15

20

25

30

The cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIA sequence was aligned with a human amino acid sequence of Fc $\gamma$ RIIA as shown in Table 11 (SEQ ID NO: 16) (Accession No. P12318). In table 11, the amino acid numbers shown below the amino acids with the symbol  $\Delta$  are numbered from the start of the mature human polypeptide not including the signal sequence. The numbers above the amino acid residues represent the numbering of the residues starting at the signal sequence. When the cynomolgus sequence is aligned with the human sequence it has about 87% or 89% sequence identity with the human sequence depending on whether the alignment starts with the MAMETQ sequence. This alignment shows that the cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIA has fewer amino acids in the signal peptide sequence than found in the human Fc $\gamma$ RIIA (Table 11). Cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIA has about the same number of amino acids in the two extracellular domains, transmembrane domain, and intracellular domain as found in the human Fc $\gamma$ RIIA sequence (Table 11). Notably, the cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIA contains the identical two ITAM motifs as found in the human receptor (Table 11).

The cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIA binds to hexameric complexes of subclasses IgG with the following binding pattern: IgG3=IgG2 > IgG1 > IgG4b, IgG4. A human Fc $\gamma$ RIIA isoform with an arginine at the amino acid corresponding to the amino acid 131 (R131) binds hexameric IgG subclasses as follows: IgG3  $\geq$  IgG1 >>> IgG2  $\geq$  IgG4. A human Fc $\gamma$ RIIA isoform with a histidine at the amino acid corresponding to the amino acid 131 (H131) binds hexameric IgG subclasses as follows: IgG3  $\geq$  IgG1=IgG2 >>> IgG4. Cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIA with an amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 15 has H131 and binds to human subclasses of IgG in a similar manner to those human Fc receptors with the H131 isoform variant. However, the cynomolgus Fc receptor binds IgG2 as efficiently as it binds IgG3.

Another embodiment of the invention is a chimp FcyRIIA. A chimp FcyRIIA binds to immunoglobulins and other molecules having an Fc region, preferably immunoglobulins complexed to an antigen or each other. Preferably the receptor binds a

dimeric or hexameric immune complex of human Ig. One example of a chimp FcyRIIIA has an amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 17. Based on the alignment with the human sequence, the mature chimp FcyRIIA has an amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 67.

5

10

15

20

25

30

The chimp Fc $\gamma$ RIIA amino acid sequence was aligned starting with the signal sequence with a human sequence for Fc $\gamma$ RIIA of SEQ ID NO: 16 as shown in Table 11 (Accession No. P12318). The alignment shows that when compared to the human sequence, the chimp sequence has about 97% sequence identity. This alignment also shows that the chimpanzee Fc $\gamma$ RIIA has one less amino acid in the signal peptide sequence than found in the human Fc $\gamma$ RIIA  $\alpha$ -chain (Table 11). Chimpanzee Fc $\gamma$ RIIA has the same number of amino acids in the two extracellular domains, transmembrane domain, and intracellular domain as found in the human Fc $\gamma$ RIIA sequence (Table 11). Notably, the chimpanzee Fc $\gamma$ RIIA contains the identical two ITAM motifs as found in the human and cynomolgus receptors (Table 11).

Another embodiment of the invention is a cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIB. A cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIB binds to immunoglobulins and other molecules having an Fc region, preferably immunoglobulins complexed to an antigen or each other. More preferably, the receptor binds a dimeric or hexameric immune complex of human Ig. One example of a cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIB has an amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 18. The mature cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIB has an amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 68 (Table 22). an extracellular fragment obtained with the primers of example 1 has an amino acid sequence of  $\Delta$ 1 to  $\Delta$ 184 as ahown in table 22.

The cynomolgus FcγRIIB has about 92% sequence identity with a human amino acid sequence of FcγRIIB as shown in Table 11 (SEQ ID NO: 19) (Accession No. X52473). An alignment of the cynomolgus sequence with the human sequence shows that the cynomolgus FcγRIIB has about the same number of amino acids in the signal peptide, two extracellular domains, and transmembrane domain as found in the human FcγRIIB sequence (Table 11). The cynomolgus FcγRIIB has three amino acids inserted in the N-terminal portion of the intracellular domain (compared to human FcγRIIB) (Table 11). Notably, the cynomolgus FcγRIIB intracellular domain contains the identical ITIM motif as found in the human receptor (Table 11).

The cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIB binds to hexameric complexes of subclasses IgG with the following binding pattern: IgG2  $\geq$  IgG3 > IgG1 > IgG4b, IgG4. A human Fc $\gamma$ RIIB

binds hexameric IgG subclasses as follows:  $IgG3 \ge IgG1 > IgG2 > IgG4$ . The cynomolgus  $Fc\gamma RIIB$  binds IgG2 much more efficiently than the human  $Fc\gamma RIIB$ .

5

10

15

20

25

30

Another embodiment of the invention is a cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA. A cynomolgus receptor Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA binds to immunoglobulins and other molecules having an Fc region, preferably immunoglobulins complexed. Preferably, the receptor binds a dimeric or hexameric immune complex of human Ig. One example of an amino acid sequence of the  $\alpha$ -chain of Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA is SEQ ID NO: 20. The mature cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA  $\alpha$ -chain has a sequence of SEQ ID NO: 69 (Table 23). An extracellular fragment obtained using the primer as described in example 1 has an amino acid sequence of  $\Delta$ 1 to  $\Delta$ 187 as ahown in Table 23.

The cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA  $\alpha$ -chain sequence was aligned with a human amino acid sequence of Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA as shown in Table 11 (SEQ ID NO: 21) (Accession No. P08637). In table 11, the amino acid numbers shown below the amino acids with the symbol  $\Delta$  are numbered from the start of the mature human polypeptide not including the signal sequence. The numbers above the amino acid residues represent the numbering of the residues starting at the signal sequence. The alignment with the human and cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA sequence shows the sequence has about 91% sequence identity to the human sequence. This alignment of the cynomolgus sequence with the human sequence shows that the cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA  $\alpha$ -chain has about the same number of amino acids in the signal peptide, the two extracellular domains, the transmembrane domain, and intracellular domain as found in the human Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA sequence (Table 11). Neither the cynomolgus nor human intracellular domains contain an ITAM motif; the activating ITAM motif for human Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA is supplied by the associated  $\gamma$ -chain and the same situation most likely occurs in cynomolgus monkeys.

The cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA  $\alpha$ -chain binds to hexameric complexes of subclasses IgG with the following binding pattern: IgG1 > IgG3 >> IgG2  $\geq$  IgG4b, IgG4. A human Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA isoform with a phenylalanine at the amino acid corresponding to the amino acid 158 (F158) binds hexameric IgG subclasses as follows: IgG3= IgG1 >>> IgG2, IgG4. A human Fc $\gamma$ RIIA isoform with a valine at the amino acid corresponding to the amino acid 158 (V158) binds hexameric IgG subclasses as follows: IgG1 > IgG3 >>> IgG2A, IgG4. Cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA with an amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 20

31

has an isoleucine at amino acid position corresponding to amino acid 158 and binds human Ig subclasses similar to human FcγRIIIA V158.

Human IgG1 binds to human FcγRIIIA-V158 better than it does to human FcγRIIIA-F158 (Koene, H. R., Kleijer, M., Algra, J., Roos, D., von dem Borne, E. G. K., and de Hass, M. (1997) Blood 90, 1109-1114; Wu, J., Edberg, J. C., Redecha, P. B., 5 Bansal, V., Guyre, P. M., Coleman, K., Salmon, J. E., and Kimberly, R. P. (1997) J. Clin. Invest. 100, 1059-1070; Shields, R. L., Namenuk, A. K., Hong, K., Meng, Y. G., Rae, J., Briggs, J., Xie, D., Lai, J., Stadlen, A., Li, B., Fox, J. A., and Presta, L. G. (2001) J. Biol. Chem. 276, 6591-6604). In humans, the FcyRIIIA-F158 allele predominates with approximately 90% of humans having at least one FcyRIIIA-F158 10 allele (Lehrnbecher, T., Foster, C. B., Zhu, S., Leitman, S. F., Goldin, L. R., Huppi, K., and Chanock, S. J. (1999) Blood 94, 4220-4232). In addition, recent studies have begun to correlate specific disease states with the FcyRIIIA polymorphic status of individuals (Wu, J., Edberg, J. C., Redecha, P. B., Bansal, V., Guyre, P. M., Coleman, K., Salmon, J. E., and Kimberly, R. P. (1997) J. Clin. Invest. 100, 1059-1070; 15 Lehrnbecher, T., Foster, C. B., Zhu, S., Venzon, D., Steinberg, S. M., Wyvill, K., Metcalf, J. A., Cohen, S. S., Kovacs, J., Yarchoan, R., Blauvelt, A., and Chanock, S. J. (2000) Blood 95, 2386-2390; Nieto, A., Caliz, R., Pascual, M., Mataran, L., Garcia, S., and Martin, J. (2000) Arthritis & Rheumatism 43, 735-739). Notably, the chimpanzee and cynomolgus FcqRIIIA have valine and isoleucine, respectively, at position 158. 20 The similarity of binding of the four human subclasses of IgG to cynomolgus FcγRIIIA and human FcyRIIIA-V158 (as opposed to human FcyRIIIA-F158) suggests that evaluation of human antibodies in primate models should account for the primate model reflecting only a minority of humans with respect to binding to FcyRIIIA receptors, i.e. FcγRIIIA-V158/V158 homozygotes. For example, since human 25 FcγRIIIA-V158 exhibits superior antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity (ADCC) compared to human FcγRIIIA-F158 (Shields, R. L., Namenuk, A. K., Hong, K., Meng, Y. G., Rae, J., Briggs, J., Xie, D., Lai, J., Stadlen, A., Li, B., Fox, J. A., and Presta, L. G. (2001) J. Biol. Chem. 276, 6591-6604), primate models may overestimate the efficacy of human antibody effector functions associated with FcyRIIIA. 30

However, the binding patterns of human IgG subclasses to other cynomolgus FcRs, especially Fc $\gamma$ RI, indicate that the non-human primates can be used as effective

models to evaluate the safety, efficacy and pharmokenetics of Fc region binding molecules.

The invention also provides for Fc receptor polypeptides identified as FcRn. Amino acid sequences of cynomolgus FcRn are shown in Table 14. In Table 14, the numbers shown below the amino acids and designated with the signal  $\Delta$  are numbered from the start of the mature polypeptide. Two alleles were identified and are shown in Table 14. A cynomologus FcRn  $\alpha$ -chain has an amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 29 with a serine at residue 3 of the mature polypeptide. A cynomolgus FcRn  $\alpha$ -chain has a sequence of SEQ ID NO: 64 and has an asparagine at residue 3 of the mature polypeptide. The mature polypeptides of FcRn  $\alpha$ -chain S3 and FcRn  $\alpha$ -chain N3 have a sequence of SEQ ID NO: 71 and 72, respectively. A extracellular fragment of a FcRn as obtained using the primers as described in example 1 has an amino acid sequence of  $\Delta$ 1 to  $\Delta$ 274 as shown in table 14.

10

15

20

25

30

A sequence alignment of cynomolgus FcRn  $\alpha$ -chain sequences to human FcRn  $\alpha$ -chain (SEQ ID NO: 20) (GenBank Accession No. U12255) shows that the cynomolgus sequence is about 97% identical to the human sequence. Cynomolgus FcRn (S3) and FcRn (N3)  $\alpha$ -chains bind to subclasses of IgG with the following binding pattern: IgG3 >> IgG4 > IgG2 > IgG1, which is similar to that of the human FcRn  $\alpha$ -chain.

The invention also includes cynomolgus  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin polypeptides. A cynomolgus  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin polypeptide has a sequence of SEQ ID NO: 25, Table 13. The mature  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin polypeptide has a sequence of SEQ ID NO: 70. When the cynomolgus  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin sequence is aligned with a human sequence for  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin (SEQ ID NO: 26; GenBank Accession No. P01884), it shows that the cynomolgus sequence has about 92% sequence identity to human  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin.

Variants, derivatives, fusion proteins, and fragments of the different cynomolgus and chimp  $Fc\gamma R$  polypeptides that retain any of the biological activities of the FcRs, are also within the scope of the present invention. Note that one of ordinary skill in the art will readily be able to determine whether a variant, derivative, or fragment of a  $Fc\gamma R$  polypeptide displays activity by subjecting the variant, derivative, or fragment to a immunoglobulin binding assay as described below in Example 3.

Derivatives of the different cynomolgus and chimp FcγRs can be polypeptides modified by forming covalent or aggregative conjugates with other chemical moieties,

such as glycosyl groups, polyethylene glycol (PEG) groups, lipids, phosphate, acetyl groups and the like.

5

10

15

20

25

30

In another embodiment, the polypeptides of the invention include fragments of the polypeptides that lack a portion or all of the transmembrane and intracellular domains: e.g. amino acid residues of the mature polypeptide as follows: FcγRI α-chain amino acid residues 270-336 of SEQ ID NO: 65; FcγRIIA amino acid residues 183 to 282 of SEQ ID NO: 66; chimp FcγRIIA amino acid residues 172 to 281 of SEQ ID NO: 67; FcγRIIB amino acid residues 185 to 252 of SEQ ID NO: 68, FcγRIIIA α-chain amino acid residues 188 to 234 of SEQ ID NO: 69; or FcRn amino acid residues 275 to 342 of SEQ ID NO: 71 or SEQ ID NO: 72. A soluble FcγR polypeptide may include a portion of the transmembrane domain and intracellular, as long as the polypeptide is secreted from the cell in which it is produced. Preferably, the fragments are capable of binding to an Fc region containing molecule.

Fragments of polypeptides also include one or more domain of the polypeptide identified in Table 10 or Table 11, including signal peptide, domain 1, domain 2, domain 3, transmembrane/intracellular, or a cytoplasmic domain including the ITAM or ITIM motif. Exemplary fragments of the polypeptides also include soluble polypeptides having only domain 1, domain 2 and domain 3 amino acid sequences of the corresponding mature Fc $\gamma$ R polypeptides: e.g., amino acid residues  $\Delta 1$  to  $\Delta 269$  of cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI (Table 10), amino acid residues  $\Delta 1$  to  $\Delta 182$  of cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIA (Table 21), amino acid residues  $\Delta 1$  to  $\Delta 184$  of cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIB (Table 22), amino acid residues  $\Delta 1$  to  $\Delta 187$  of cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA (Table 23), and amino acids  $\Delta 1$  to  $\Delta 274$  of cynomolgus FcRI (Table 14).

Cynomolgus or chimp FcγR variants within the scope of the invention may comprise conservatively substituted sequences, meaning that one or more amino acid residues of each polypeptide may be replaced by different residues that do not alter the secondary and/or tertiary structure of the polypeptide. Such substitutions may include the replacement of an amino acid by a residue having similar physicochemical properties, such as substituting one aliphatic residue (Ile, Val, Leu or Ala) for another, or substitution between basic residues Lys and Arg, acidic residues Glu and Asp, amide residues Gln and Asn, hydroxyl residues Ser and Tyr, or aromatic residues Phe and Tyr. Further information regarding making phenotypically silent amino acid exchanges may be found in Bowie *et al.*, *Science 247*:1306-1310 (1990). Other variants which might

retain substantially the biological activities of the proteins are those where amino acid substitutions have been made in areas outside functional regions of the protein.

5

10

15

20

25

30

The invention also provides variant cynomolgus and chimp FcR polypeptides. Variant polypeptide can include changes to the polypeptide sequence that result in the amino acid substitutions, additions, and deletions in the resultant variant polypeptide when compared to the native polypeptide, for instance SEQ ID NOs: 9, 15, 17, 18, 20, 25, 29, or 64. The changes to the variant polypeptide sequences can include changes to the nucleic acid sequence that result in replacement of an amino acid by a residue having similar physiochemical properties, such as substituting one aliphatic residue (Ile, Val, Leu, or Ala) for another, or substitutions between basic residues Lys and Arg, acidic residues Glu and Asp, amide residues Gln and Asn, hydroxyl residues Ser and Tyr, or aromatic residues Phe and Tyr. Variant polypeptide sequences of the present invention are preferably at least about 90% identical, more preferably at least about 91% identical, more preferably at least 92% or 93% identical, more preferably 94% identical, more preferably 95% or 96% identical, more preferably 97% or 98% identical, and most preferably at least about 99% identical, to a full length native sequence, a polypeptide lacking a signal sequence, an extracellular domain of the polypeptide, or a fragment of the Fey receptor or  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin of sequences of SEQ ID NOs: 9, 15, 17, 18, 20, 25, 29, or 64.

Another embodiment of the present invention are polypeptides of the invention fused to heterologous amino acids, peptides, or polypeptides. Such amino acids, peptides, or polypeptides, preferably facilitate purification of the polypeptide. Many of the available peptides used for such a function allow selective binding of the fusion protein to a binding partner. For example, the cynomolgus FcyRI polypeptide, having a sequence as shown in SEQ ID NO:9, may be modified to comprise a peptide to form a fusion protein which specifically binds to a binding partner, or peptide tag. Non-limiting examples of such peptide tags include the 6-His tag, Gly/His<sub>6</sub>/GST tag, thioredoxin tag, hemaglutinin tag, Glylh156 tag, and OmpA signal sequence tag. Full length, variable and truncated polypeptides of the present invention may be fused to such heterologous amino acids, peptides, or polypeptides. For example, the transmembrane and intracellular domains of cynomolgus FcyRIA can be replaced by DNA encoding the Gly/His<sub>6</sub>/GST tag fused as His271. As will be understood by one of skill in the art, the binding partner which recognizes and binds to the peptide may be any molecule or

compound including metal ions (e.g., metal affinity columns), antibodies, or fragments thereof, and any protein or peptide which binds the peptide, such as the FLAG tag. The polypeptides of the present invention can also be fused to the immunoglobulin constant domain of an antibody to form immunoadhesin molecules.

5

10

15

20

25

30

The polypeptides of the present invention are preferably provided in an isolated form, and preferably are purified. The polypeptides may be recovered and purified from recombinant cell cultures by well-known methods, including ammonium sulfate or ethanol precipitation, anion or cation exchange chromatography, phosphocellulose chromatography, hydrophobic interaction chromatography, affinity chromatography, hydroxylapatite chromatography and lectin chromatography. In a preferred embodiment, high performance liquid chromatography (HPLC) is employed for purification.

#### **Vectors and Host Cells**

The present invention also relates to vectors comprising the polynucleotide molecules of the invention, as well as host cell transformed with such vectors. Any of the polynucleotide molecules of the invention may be joined to a vector, which generally includes a selectable marker and an origin of replication, for propagation in a host. Host cells are genetically engineered to express the polypeptides of the present invention. The vectors include DNA encoding any of the polypeptides described above or below, operably linked to suitable transcriptional or translational regulatory sequences, such as those derived from a mammalian, microbial, viral, or insect gene. Examples of regulatory sequences include transcriptional promoters, operators, or enhancers, mRNA ribosomal binding sites, and appropriate sequences which control transcription and translation. Nucleotide sequences are operably linked when the regulatory sequence functionally relates to the DNA encoding the target protein. Thus, a promoter nucleotide sequence is operably linked to a cynomolgus monkey or chimp  $Fc\gamma R$  DNA sequence,  $FcRn \alpha$ -chain DNA sequence, or  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin DNA sequence if the promoter nucleotide sequence directs the transcription of the  $Fc\gamma R$  sequence.

Expression of non-human primate receptors of the invention can also be accomplished by removing the native nucleic acid encoding the signal sequence or replacing the native nucleic acid signal sequence with a heterologous signal sequence. Heterologous signal sequences include those from human Fc receptor polypeptides or other polypeptides, such as tissue plasminogen activator. Nucleic acids encoding signal sequences from heterologous sources are known to those of skill in the art.

Selection of suitable vectors to be used for the cloning of polynucleotide molecules encoding the target polypeptides of this invention will depend upon the host cell in which the vector will be transformed, and, where applicable, the host cell from which the target polypeptide is to be expressed. Suitable host cells for expression of the polypeptides of the invention include prokaryotes, yeast, and higher eukaryotic cells, each of which is discussed below.

Expression of functional cynomolgus monkey or chimp Fc $\gamma$ R polypeptides of the invention may require the genetic engineering of a host cell to contemporaneously express two or more polypeptide molecules. As was discussed previously, most Fc $\gamma$ Rs are complex molecules requiring the expression of both a IgG binding and a signal transducing polypeptide chain. The complex of two or more polypeptide chains forms the functional receptor. As such, for example, a host cell may be co-transfected with a first vector expressing the Fc $\gamma$ RI  $\alpha$ -chain, having a first selection marker, and a second vector expressing the Fc $\gamma$ RI  $\gamma$ -chain, having a second selection marker. Only host cells that have acquired both vectors and are expressing both polypeptides would survive and express functional Fc $\gamma$ RI. Other methods are envisioned for the co-transfection of multiple polypeptide chains into target host cells, including the linked expression of target polypeptides from the same vector.

The cynomolgus monkey or chimp FcγR, FcRn, or β-2 microglobulin polypeptides to be expressed in such host cells may also be fusion proteins which include regions from heterologous proteins. Such regions may be included to allow, *e.g.*, secretion, improved stability, or facilitated purification of the polypeptide. For example, a sequence encoding an appropriate signal peptide can be incorporated into expression vectors. A DNA sequence for a signal peptide (secretory leader) may be fused in-frame to the target sequence so that target protein is translated as a fusion protein comprising the signal peptide. The DNA sequence for a signal peptide can replace the native nucleic acid encoding a signal peptide or in addition to the nucleic acid sequence encoding the native sequence signal peptide. A signal peptide that is functional in the intended host cell promotes extracellular secretion of the polypeptide. Preferably, the signal sequence will be cleaved from the target polypeptide upon secretion from the cell. Non-limiting examples of signal sequences that can be used in practicing the invention include the yeast I-factor and the honeybee melatin leader in Sf9 insect cells.

5

10

15

20

25

30

Suitable host cells for expression of target polypeptides of the invention include prokaryotes, yeast, and higher eukaryotic cells. Suitable prokaryotic hosts to be used for the expression of these polypeptides include bacteria of the genera *Escherichia, Bacillus, and Salmonella,* as well as members of the genera *Pseudomonas, Streptomyces,* and *Staphylococcus.* For expression in, *e.g., E. coli*, a target polypeptide may include an N-terminal methionine residue to facilitate expression of the recombinant polypeptide in a prokaryotic host. The N-terminal Met may optionally then be cleaved from the expressed polypeptide.

Expression vectors for use in prokaryotic hosts generally comprise one or more phenotypic selectable marker genes. Such genes generally encode, *e.g.*, a protein that confers antibiotic resistance or that supplies an auxotrophic requirement. A wide variety of such vectors are readily available from commercial sources. Examples include pSPORT vectors, pGEM vectors (Promega), pPROEX vectors (LTI, Bethesda, MD), Bluescript vectors (Stratagene), and pQE vectors (Qiagen).

The cynomolgus monkey or chimp Fc $\gamma$ R, FcRn, or  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin, may also be expressed in yeast host cells from genera including *Saccharomyces*, *Pichia*, and *Kluveromyces*. Preferred yeast hosts are *S. cerevisiae* and *P. pastoris*. Yeast vectors will often contain an origin of replication sequence from a 2T yeast plasmid, an autonomously replicating sequence (ARS), a promoter region, sequences for polyadenylation, sequences for transcription termination, and a selectable marker gene. Vectors replicable in both yeast and *E. coli* (termed shuttle vectors) may also be used. In addition to the above-mentioned features of yeast vectors, a shuttle vector will also include sequences for replication and selection in *E. coli*. Direct secretion of the target polypeptides expressed in yeast hosts may be accomplished by the inclusion of nucleotide sequence encoding the yeast I-factor leader sequence at the 5' end of the cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ R-encoding nucleotide sequence.

Insect host cell culture systems may also be used for the expression of the polypeptides of the invention. In a preferred embodiment, the target polypeptides of the invention are expressed using a baculovirus expression system. Further information regarding the use of baculovirus systems for the expression of heterologous proteins in insect cells are reviewed by Luckow and Summers, *Bio/Technology* 6:47 (1988).

In another preferred embodiment, the cynomolgus  $Fc\gamma R$  polypeptides are individually expressed in mammalian host cells. Non-limiting examples of suitable

mammalian cell lines include the COS-7 line of monkey kidney cells (Gluzman *et al.*, *Cell* 23:175 (1981)), Chinese hamster ovary (CHO) cells (Puck et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 60:1275-1281 (1958), CV-1 and human cervical carcinoma cells (HELA) (ATCC CCL 2). Preferably, HEK293 cells are used for expression of the target proteins of this invention.

5

10

15

20

25

30

The choice of a suitable expression vector for expression of the target polypeptides of the invention will of course depend upon the specific mammalian host cell to be used, and is within the skill of the ordinary artisan. Examples of suitable expression vectors include pcDNA3.1/Hygro (Invitrogen), 409, and pSVL (Pharmacia Biotech). A preferred vector for expression of the cynomolgus FcyR polypeptides is pRK. Eaton, D. L., Wood, W. I., Eaton, D., Hass, P. E., Hollingshead, P., Wion, K., Mather, J., Lawn, R. M., Vehar, G. A., and Gorman, C. (1986) *Biochemistry* 25:8343-47. Expression vectors for use in mammalian host cells may include transcriptional and translational control sequences derived from viral genomes. Commonly used promoter sequences and enhancer sequences which may be used in the present invention include, but are not limited to, those derived from human cytomegalovirus (CMV), Adenovirus 2, Polyoma virus, and Simian virus 40 (SV40). Methods for the construction of mammalian expression vectors are disclosed, for example, in Okayama and Berg (*Mol. Cell. Biol.* 3:280 (1983)); Cosman *et al.* (*Mol. Immunol. 23*:935 (1986)) and Cosman *et al.* (*Nature* 312:768 (1984)).

## Method of Evaluating Biological Properties, Safety and Efficacy of Fc Region Containing Molecules

One aspect of the invention includes a method for the evaluation of the pharmacokinetics/pharmacodynamics of FcR binding molecules such as humanized antibodies with cynomolgus monkey or chimp Fc receptors prior to an *in vivo* evaluation in a primate. This aspect of the invention is based on the finding that cynomolgus and chimp FcR polypeptides have a high degree of sequence identity with human Fc receptor polypeptides and bind to IgG subclasses in a similar manner. Evaluations can include testing, for example, humanized antibodies of any subclass (especially antibodies with prospective therapeutic utility) on target Fc receptors of the invention in an ELISA-format assay or to transiently expressing cells.

A method of the invention involves evaluating the binding of a Fc region containing polypeptide or agent to cynomolgus or chimp Fc receptor polypeptide by

contacting the Fc region containing molecule with a cynomolgus or chimp Fc receptor polypeptide. The cynomolgus or chimp Fc receptor polypeptide can be soluble or can be expressed as a membrane bound protein on transiently infected cells. Binding of the Fc region containing molecule to the cynomolgus or chimp Fc receptor polypeptide indicates that the Fc region containing molecule or polypeptide is suitable for *in vivo* evaluation in a primate. Binding to cynomolgus FcRn molecules provides an indication that Fc region containing molecule or polypeptide will have a longer half-life *in vivo*.

The invention also provides for screening variants of Fc region containing molecules such as antibody variants for their biological properties, safety, efficacy and pharmcokenetics. Antibody variants are typically altered at one or more residues and then the variants are analyzed for alteration in biological activities including altered binding affinity for Fc receptors. Screening for alterations in biological activities by variants may be tested both *in vivo* and *in vitro*. For example, receptor polypeptides of the present invention can be used in an ELISA-format assay or transiently infected cells. Antibody variants which bind to cynomolgus and/or chimp FcR polypeptides, such as the  $\alpha$ -chain of Fc $\gamma$ RII, Fc $\gamma$ RIII or FcRn or Fc $\gamma$ RIIA or Fc $\gamma$ RIIB, are variants that are suitable for *in vivo* evaluation in primates as a therapeutic agent.

10

15

20

25

30

Direct binding and binding affinity determination between the different Fc region containing molecules is preferably performed against soluble extracellular domains of cynomolgus  $Fc\gamma R$  polypeptides. For example, the transmembrane domain and intracellular domain of a target  $Fc\gamma R$  can be replaced by DNA encoding a Gly-His6 tag or glutathione S-transferase (GST) (see Example 3). The Gly-His6 tag or GST provide a convenient method for immobilizing the Fc binding region of the receptor to a solid support for identification and/or determination of binding affinities between the receptor and target antibody variant. Potential assays include ELISA-format assays, co-precipitation format assays, and column chromatographic format assays. Identified Fc region containing molecules should directly interact with the soluble cynomolgus  $Fc\gamma R$  and have equivalent or greater binding affinities for the cynomolgus  $Fc\gamma R$ , as compared to corresponding human  $Fc\gamma R$ .

Another aspect of the invention provides methods of identifying agents that have altered binding to a cynomolgus FcyR comprising an ITAM and/or ITIM region. A method of the invention involves identifying an agent that has increased binding

5

10

15

20

25

30

affinity for an FcR comprising an ITAM region and a decreased affinity for a FcR comprising an ITIM region.

Target agents include molecules that have a Fc region, preferably an antibody and more preferably an IgG antibody. If the target agent is an antibody it may be a variant antibody with an altered amino acids sequence compared to the native sequence of the antibody. Preferably variant antibodies have had amino acid substitutions in regions of the antibody that are involved in binding to Fcγ receptor, including amino acids corresponding to amino acids 226 to 436 in a human IgG. Variant antibodies can be prepared using standard methods such as site specific oligonucleotide or PCR mediated methods as described previously. Examples of variant antibodies includes alanine variants of human IgG1, anti IgE E27 prepared as described in Shields et al., *J. Biol. Chem.* 276:6591 (2001).

Binding affinities of antibodies and/or variant antibodies are determined using standard methods as described in Shields et al., *J. Biol. Chem.* 276:6591 (2001) and in Examples 3-7 below. Binding affinities are preferably determined by binding to cells that express a Fcy receptor of the type being analyzed. However, binding affinities of antibodies or Fc region containing molecules can also be determined using soluble Fcy receptors or Fcy receptors expressed on or secreted from a host cell.

A variant antibody that has an increased affinity for a cynomolgus FcγRIIA compared with a human FcγRIIA is an antibody that has a change in amino acid sequence at the position corresponding to amino acid 298 of human IgG1. One such variant has a change at that position from serine to alanine and is designated as S298A. Another variant antibody with a change at that position is designated as S298A/E333A/K334 which is a variant antibody with alanine in positions corresponding to amino acid 298, 333 and 334 of native sequence IgG1. These variants have increased binding affinity to a cynomolgus FcγRIIA compared to a human FcγRIIA.

In another method of the invention, target agents with altered binding affinity to a cynomolgus FcγRIIB as compared to human FcγRIIB are identified. The agents are preferably variants of native sequence antibodies. Binding affinities are determined as described above and as shown in the Examples below. Agents with enhanced binding to a FcγRIIB may preferentially stimulate ITIM inhibitory functions. Agents with

decreased affinity for a cynomolgus FcγRIIB may have decreased stimulation of inhibitory function.

Variant antibodies that have decreased affinity for a cynomolgus FcγRIIB compared to a human FcγRIIB are: R255A, E258A, S37A, D280A and R301M.

Another embodiment of the invention involves the use of variant antibodies S298A or S298A/E333A/K334 to identify agents that can activate Fcy receptors comprising an ITAM while not engaging Fcy receptors comprising an ITIM region.

Variant antibodies with S298A, and S292A/E333A/K334, have increased binding affinity to a cynomolgus FcγRIIA, and decreased binding affinity to a cynomolgus FcγRIIB. Such methods can be conducted *in vivo* or *in vitro*.

These methods are also useful for identifying the location of amino acid in native sequence antibodies that can be modified to increase binding of the antibody to FcR polypeptides, preferably human and cynomolgus FcγR, comprising an ITAM region and/or to decrease binding affinity to FcγR comprising an ITIM region.

Modifications to the amino acid sequence at the identified locations can be prepared by standard methods.

Having generally described the invention, the same will be more readily understood by reference to the following examples, which are provided by way of illustration and are not intended as limiting.

20

30

5

10

15

#### **EXAMPLES**

## Example 1: Molecular Cloning of Cynomolgus and Chimp Fc Receptor DNA And β-2 Microglobulins

25 Materials and Methods:

#### Cloning of Cynomolgus Monkey FcyR

Since cynomolgus monkey DNA shares approximately 90% homology to human DNA, a series of PCR primers for each FcγR was designed based on the sequence of the corresponding human receptor. Each sense primer starts at a site immediately 5' of the coding region or at the start of the coding region. The antisense primers were designed in the same way, i.e. immediately 3' of the C terminal stop codon or at the C terminal stop codon. Primers incorporated endonuclease restriction sites used to subclone PCR product into a pRK vector (Eaton et al.). The sequences of the primers are shown in Table 1.

#### Table 1

Restriction sites are underlined.

5

Receptor Cyno FcyRI Full-Length

Forward Primer CAGGTCAATCTCTAGACTCCCACCAGCTTGGAG

(SEQ ID NO: 31)

Reverse Primer GGTCAACTATAAGCTTGGACGGTCCAGATCGAT

(SEQ ID NO: 32)

Restriction Sites Xbal/HindIII

10

20

25

Receptor Cyno FcγRI-H6-GST

Forward Primer CAGGTCAATCATCGATATGTGGTTCTTGACAGCT

15 (SEQ ID NO: 33)

Reverse Primer GGTCAACTATGCTAGCATGGTGATGATGGTGGTGCC

AGACAGGAGTTGGTA

(SEQ ID NO: 34)

Restriction Sites ClaI/NheI

Receptor Cyno FcyRIIB Full-Length

Forward Primer CAGGTCAATCTCTAGAATGGGAATCCTGTCATTCTT

(SEQ ID NO: 35)

Reverse Primer GGTCAACTATAAGCTTCTAAATACGGTTCTGGTC

(SEQ ID NO: 36)

Restriction Sites Xbal/HindIII

Receptor Cyno FcγRIIB-H6-GST

Forward Primer CAGGTCAATCATCGATATGCTTCTGTGGACAGC

30 (SEQ ID NO: 37)

Reverse Primer GGTCAACTATGGTGACCTATCGGTGAAGAGCTGC

(SEQ ID NO: 38)

Restriction Sites ClaI/BstEII

Cyno FcyRIIIA Full-Length Receptor Forward Primer CAGGTCAATCTCTAGAATGTGGCAGCTGCTCCT (SEQ ID NO: 39) Reverse Primer TCAACTATAAGCTTATGTTCAGAGATGCTGCTG (SEQ ID NO: 40) XbaI/HindIII **Restriction Sites** Receptor Cyno FcyRIIIA-H6-GST Forward Primer CAGGTCAATCTCTAGAATGTGGCAGCTGCTCCT (SEQ ID NO: 41) Reverse Primer GGTCAACTATGGTCACCTTGGTACCCAGGTGGAAA (SEQ ID NO: 42) Restriction Sites XbaI/BstEII Receptor Cyno Fc γ Chain Forward Primer CAGGTCAATCATCGATGAATTCCCACCATGATTCCA **GCAGTGGTC** (SEQ ID NO: 43) Reverse Primer GGTCAACTATAAGCTTCTACTGTGGTGGTTTCTCA (SEQ ID NO: 44) **Restriction Sites** EcoRI/HindIII

Receptor Cyno  $\beta$ -2 Microglobulin

Forward Primer CAGGTCAATCATCGATTCGGGCCGAGATGTCT

25 (SEQ ID NO: 45)

5

10

15

20

Reverse Primer GGTCAACTAT<u>TCTAGA</u>TTACATGTCTCGATCCCA

(SEQ ID NO: 46)

Restriction Sites ClaI/XbaI

30 Receptor Cyno FcyRIIA Full-Length

Forward Primer CAGGTCAATCTCTAGAATGTCTCAGAATGTATGTC

(SEQ ID NO: 47)

Reverse Primer GGTCAACTATAAGCTTTTAGTTATTACTGTTGTCATA

(SEQ ID NO: 48)

35 Restriction Sites XbaI/HindIII

Cyno FcyRIIA-H6-GST Receptor

CAGGTCAATCATCGATATGTCTCAGAATGTATGTC Forward Primer

(SEQ ID NO: 49)

GGTCAACTATGGTGACCCATCGGTGAAGAGCTGC Reverse Primer

(SEQ ID NO: 50)

**Restriction Sites** ClaI/BstEII

5

35

Cyno FcRn Full-Length Receptor

CAGGTCAATCATCGATAGGTCGTCCTCTCAGC Forward Primer

(SEQ ID NO: 51) 10

> GGTCAACTATGAATTCTCGGAATGGCGGATGG Reverse Primer

> > (SEQ ID NO: 52)

**Restriction Sites** ClaI/EcoRI

Cyno FcRn-H6 15 Receptor

> CAGGTCAATCATCGATAGGTCGTCCTCTCAGC Forward Primer

> > (SEQ ID NO: 53)

GGTCAACTATGAATTCATGGTGATGATGGTGGTGCG Reverse Primer

AGGACTTGGCTGGAGTTTC

(SEQ ID NO: 54) 20

> **Restriction Sites** ClaI/EcoRI

The cDNA for FcRs was isolated by reverse transcriptase-PCR (GeneAmp, PerkinElmer Life Sciences) of oligo(dT)-primed RNA from cynomologus spleen cells 25 using primers as shown in Table 1. The cDNA was subcloned into previously described pRK mammalian cell expression vectors, as described in Eaton et al., 1986, Biochemistry, 25:8343-8347. PCR reactions were set up using 200 ng of cDNA vector library from cynomolgus spleen and ExTaq Premix (Panvera, Madison, WI) according to the manufacturers instructions. After denaturation at 90°C for 30 s, 25 cycles were 30 run with annealing at 55 °C for 1 min, elongation at 72 °C for 3 min, and denaturation at 98 °C for 30 s. DNA bands migrating at the expected size (FcyRI, FcyRIIIA, FcRn, 1100 base pairs; FcγRIIA, FcγRIIB, 1000 base pairs; Fcγ chain, 300 base pairs; β-2 microglobulin, 400 base pairs) were isolated, cloned into pRK vectors, then transformed into Escherichia coli XL1-Blue (Stratagene, San Diego, CA). Individual

clones were selected and double-stranded DNA for each was purified using Qiagen mini-prep DNA kits (cat. # 27106; Qiagen). DNA sequencing was performed on an

Applied Biosystems model 377 sequencer using Big-Dye Terminator Cycle Sequencing kits (Applied Biosystems, Foster City, CA).

Initial PCR reactions for FcγRIIA did not reveal a PCR product. To determine whether or not FcγRIIA was present in cynomolgus monkeys, a sense primer was designed in a region conserved between human FcγRIIA, human FcγRIIB, and cynomolgus FcγRIIB (OF1, Table 2). An antisense primer was designed based on the consensus sequence in the region encoding the ITAM of human FcγRIIA (OR1, Table 2). Using these two PCR primers (OF1, OR1) and the PCR protocol described above, a PCR product of approximately 700 base pairs was obtained. The PCR band was isolated and subcloned into a pRK vector, individual clones were isolated and sequenced as described above. Sequence analysis revealed that the fragment had 90% identity to human FcγRIIA.

10

15

20

25

30

35

In order to determine the DNA sequence at the 5' end of the receptor, a nested PCR reaction was utilized. For the first step of the nested PCR reaction, a sense PCR primer (OF2, Table 2) was designed to lay down on the pRK vector 5' of the vector cloning site. This primer was used in conjunction with reverse primer OR1. The PCR reaction was performed on the cDNA library as described above, the product was diluted 1:500 and 1  $\mu$ L was used as a template for the second step of the nested PCR reaction. Due to the fact that primer OF2 would lay down on all members of the cDNA library (all members being cloned into separate pRK vectors), only a small quantity of PCR fragment was obtained and hence this was used as a template for amplification in the second step. The sense primer (OF3, Table 2) for the second step was designed to lay down on the pRK vector sequence 3' of OF2 and the reverse primer (OR2, Table 2) was based on partial sequence of Fc $\gamma$ RIIA determined above. The second step of the nested PCR reaction revealed a band of approximately 600 base pairs. The band was isolated and individual clones were prepared and sequenced as described above.

The DNA sequence at the 3' end of the receptor was determined in a similar manner. An initial PCR reaction on the cDNA library was performed using the forward primer OF4, designed from the sequence of the FcγRIIA fragment, and the reverse primer OR3, designed to lay down in the pRK vector 3' from the end of the FcγRIIA. The resultant fragment was used as template for the second step of the nested PCR reaction. The second step used the forward primer OF5, designed from the sequence of the FcγRIIA fragment, and the reverse primer OR4, designed to lay down in the pRK vector 5' from primer OR3. The second step of the nested PCR reaction revealed a band of approximately 800 base pairs. The band was isolated and individual clones were sequenced as described above. PCR primers for the full length FcγRIIA were designed based on the information acquired from the nested PCR reactions. Full length

FcγRIIA was cloned using the method described for all other receptors. The sequences of the primers described above are shown in Table 2.

#### Table 2

OF1 CAGGTCAATCTCTAGACAGTGGTTCCACAATGG (SEQ ID NO: 55)
OR1 GGTCAACTATAAGCTTAAGAGTCAGGTAGATGTTT (SEQ ID NO: 56)
OF2 CAGGTCAATC TCTAGA ATACATAACCTTATGTATCAT (SEQ ID NO: 57)
OF3 CAGGTCAATC TCTAGA TATAGAATAACATCCACTTTG (SEQ ID NO: 58)
OR2 GGTCAACTAT AAGCTT CAGAGTCATGTAGCCG (SEQ ID NO: 59)
OF4 CAGGTCAATC TCTAGA ATTCCACTGATCCTGTGAA (SEQ ID NO: 60)
OR3 GGTCAACTAT AAGCTT GCTTTATTTGTGAAATTTGTG (SEQ ID NO: 61)
OF5 CAGGTCAATC TCTAGA ACTTGGACGTCAAACGATT (SEQ ID NO: 62)
OR4 GGTCAACTAT AAGCTT CTGCAATAAACAAGTTGGG (SEQ ID NO: 63)

15

20

25

30

# Example 2: Alignment of Nucleotide and Amino Acid Sequences of Cynomolgus, Chimp and Human FcyR

Nucleotide and amino acid sequences for FcR polypeptides from human, cynomolgus and chimps were aligned and % sequence identity calculated.

Nucleotide and amino acid sequences of primate and human proteins were aligned manually and differences in nucleotide or protein sequence noted. Percent identity was calculated as [number of identical residues]/[number of total residues]. When the sequences differed in the total number of residues, two values for percent identity are provided, using the two different numbers for total residues. Nucleotide sequences begin at the coding sequence for the signal sequence.

The alignment of nucleic acid sequences for human (SEQ ID NO: 2) and cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI  $\alpha$ -chain (SEQ ID NO: 1) as shown in Table 3 below. The dots indicate locations of nucleotide sequence differences. An analysis of the % sequence identity shows that the human and cynomolgus nucleotide sequences encoding Fc $\gamma$ RI  $\alpha$ -chain have about 91% or 96% sequence identity depending on whether the nucleotides of 3' extensions are included in the calculation.

#### TABLE 3

#### Alignment of Human and Cynomolgus High-Affinity FcYRI DNA 1030 matches in an overlap of 1074: 95.9% identity 5 1030 matches in an overlap of 1128: 91.3% identity 50 40 30 20 ATGTGGTTCTTGACAACTCTGCTCCTTTGGGTTCCAGTTGATGGGCAAGT Human 10 ATGTGGTTCTTGACAGCTCTGCTCCTTTGGGTTCCAGTTGATGGGCAAGT Cyno 100 90 80 60 70 GGACACCACAAAGGCAGTGATCACTTTGCAGCCTCCATGGGTCAGCGTGT Human 15 GGATACCACAAAGGCAGTGATCACTTTGCAGCCTCCATGGGTCAGCGTGT Cyno 130 120 110 TCCAAGAGGAAACCGTAACCTTGCACTGTGAGGTGCTCCATCTGCCTGGG Human 20 TCCAAGAGGAAACTGTAACCTTACAGTGTGAGGTGCCCCGTCTGCCTGGG Cyno 200 170 180 190 AGCAGCTCTACACAGTGGTTTCTCAATGGCACAGCCACTCAGACCTCGAC Human 25 AGCAGCTCCACACAGTGGTTTCTCAATGGCACAGCCACTCAGACCTCGAC Cyno 250 240 230 220 CCCCAGCTACAGAATCACCTCTGCCAGTGTCAATGACAGTGGTGAATACA Human 30 TCCCAGCTACAGAATCACCTCTGCCAGTGTCAAGGACAGTGGTGAATACA Cyno 300 270 280 GGTGCCAGAGAGGTCTCTCAGGGCGAAGTGACCCCATACAGCTGGAAATC Human 35 GGTGCCAGAGAGGTCCCTCAGGGCGAAGTGACCCCATACAGCTGGAAATC Cyno 340 350 330 320 CACAGAGGCTGGCTACTACTGCAGGTCTCCAGCAGAGTCTTCACGGAAGG Human 40 CACAGAGACTGGCTACTACTGCAGGTATCCAGCAGAGTCTTCACAGAAGG Cyno 400 390 380 370 AGAACCTCTGGCCTTGAGGTGTCATGCGTGGAAGGATAAGCTGGTGTACA Human 45 AGAACCTCTGGCCTTGAGGTGTCATGCATGGAAGGATAAGCTGGTGTACA Cyno 450 420 430 440 410 ATGTGCTTTACTATCGAAATGGCAAAGCCTTTAAGTTTTTCCACTGGAAT Human 50 ATGTGCTTTACTATCAAAATGGCAAAGCCTTTAAGTTTTTCTACCGGAAT Cyno 490 500 480 470 460 TCTAACCTCACCATTCTGAAAACCAACATAAGTCACAATGGCACCTACCA Human 55 TCTCAACTCACCATTCTGAAAACCAACATAAGTCACAACGGCGCCTACCA

Cyno

	Human	510 TTGCTCAGGCATGG	520 GAAAGCATCG	530 CTACACATCA	540 AGCAGGAATA	550 FCTGTCA
5	Cyno	• CTGCTCAGGCATGG	GAAAGCATCG	CTACACATC	• AGCAGGAGTA:	FCTGTCA
	Human	560 CTGTGAAAGAGCTA	570 TTTCCAGCTC	580 CAGTGCTGA	590 ATGCATCTGT(	600 GACATCC
10	Cyno	CTGTGAAAGAGCTA	TTTCCAGCTC	CAGTGCTGA	• ATGCATCCGT(	GACATCC
	Human	610 CCACTCCTGGAGGG	620 GAATCTGGTC	630 ACCCTGAGC	640 IGTGAAACAA	650 AGTTGCT
15	Cyno	• CCGCTCCTGGAGGG	GAATCTGGTC	ACCCTGAGC	IGTGAAACAA	AGTTGCT
	Human	660 CTTGCAGAGGCCTO	670 GGTTTGCAGCT	680 TTACTTCTC	690 CTTCTACATG	700 GGCAGCA
20	Cyno	• • TCTGCAGAGGCCTC	GTTTGCAGCT	TTACTTCTC	CTTCTACATG	GGCAGCA
	Human	710 AGACCCTGCGAGGC	720 CAGGAACACAT	730 CCTCTGAAT	740 ACCAAATACT	750 AACTGCT
25	Cyno	AGACCCTGCGAGG	• CAGGAACACGT	CCTCTGAAT	ACCAAATACT	AACTGCT
	Human	760 AGAAGAGAAGACTO	770 TTGGGTTATAC	780 TGGTGCGAG	790 GCTGCCACAG	800 AGGATGG
	IIGHIGII		J. 000 - 1			
30	Cyno	AGAAGAGAAGACT(	•		• •	• •
30			• CTGGGTTTTAC 820	CTGGTGCGAG 830	● ● GCCACCACAG 840	• • AAGACGG 850
30 35	Cyno	AGAAGAGAAGACTO	ETGGGTTTTAC 820 CGCAGCCCTG	CTGGTGCGAG 830 AGTTGGAGCT	● ● GCCACCACAG 840 TCAAGTGCTT	AAGACGG 850
	Cyno Human	AGAAGAGAAGACTO 810 AAATGTCCTTAAGO	ETGGGTTTTAC  820  CGCAGCCCTGA  CGCAGCCCTGA  870	CTGGTGCGAG 830 AGTTGGAGCT AGTTGGAGCT 880	•• GCCACCACAG  840 TCAAGTGCTT TCAAGTGCTT	AAGACGG  850 GGCCTCC GGCCTCC
	Cyno Human Cyno	AGAAGAGAAGACTO 810 AAATGTCCTTAAGO AAATGTCCTTAAGO	ETGGGTTTTAC  820  CGCAGCCCTGA  CGCAGCCCTGA  870  TGTCTGGTTTC	ETGGTGCGAG  830 AGTTGGAGCT  AGTTGGAGCT  880 CATGTCCTTT	eccaccacag  840  TCAAGTGCTT  TCAAGTGCTT  890  TCTATCTGGC	AAGACGG  850 GGCCTCC GGCCTCC  900 AGTGGGA
35	Cyno Human Cyno Human	AGAAGAGAAGACTO 810 AAATGTCCTTAAGO AAATGTCCTTAAGO 860 AGTTACCAACTCC	820 CGCAGCCCTGA 870 CGTCTGGTTTC	ETGGTGCGAG  830 AGTTGGAGCT  AGTTGGAGCT  880 CATGTCCTTT  CATGTCCTTT	•• GCCACCACAG  840 TCAAGTGCTT  TCAAGTGCTT  890 TCTATCTGGC  TCTATCTGGT	AAGACGG  850 GGCCTCC GGCCTCC 900 CAGTGGGA CAGTGGGA
35	Cyno  Human  Cyno  Human  Cyno	AGAAGAGAAGACTO  810  AAATGTCCTTAAGO  AAATGTCCTTAAGO  860  AGTTACCAACTCC	820 CGCAGCCTGA 870 CGTCTGGTTTC  920 TGAACACTGT	ETGGTGCGAG  830 AGTTGGAGCT  880 CATGTCCTTT  CATGTCCTTT  930 ICTCTGGGTG	840  TCAAGTGCTT  TCAAGTGCTT  890  TCTATCTGGC  TCTATCTGGT	AAGACGG  850 GGCCTCC GGCCTCC 900 AGTGGGA AGTGGGA 950 AAGAACT
35 40	Cyno  Human  Cyno  Human  Cyno  Human	AGAAGAGAAGACTO  810  AAATGTCCTTAAGO  AAATGTCCTTAAGO  860  AGTTACCAACTCC  910  ATAATGTTTTTAGO	820 CGCAGCCCTGA  870 CGCTGGTTTC  920 TGAACACTGTT  TGAACACTGTT	ETGGTGCGAG  830 AGTTGGAGCT  880 CATGTCCTTT  930 ICTCTGGGTG	840  840  TCAAGTGCTT  TCAAGTGCTT  890  TCTATCTGGC  TCTATCTGGT  940  ACAATACGTA	AAGAACT  AAGAACT  AAGAACT
35 40	Cyno  Human  Cyno  Human  Cyno  Human  Cyno	AGAAGAGAAGACTO  810  AAATGTCCTTAAGO  AAATGTCCTTAAGO  860  AGTTACCAACTCC  910  ATAATGTTTTTAGO  ATAATGTTTTTAGO	820 CGCAGCCTGA 870 CGCAGCCTGA 870 CGTCTGGTTTC 920 TGAACACTGTT TGAACACTGTT 970 AAGTGGGATT	ETGGTGCGAG  830 AGTTGGAGCT  880 CATGTCCTTT  930 ICTCTGGGTG  ICTCTGGGTG  980 TAGAAATCTC	840  R40  TCAAGTGCTT  890  TCTATCTGGT  TCTATCTGGT  ACAATACGTA  990  TTTTGGATTCT	AAGACGG  850 GGCCTCC GGCCTCC 900 AGTGGGA AGTGGGA AAGAACT LAAGAACT 1000 CGGTCATG
35 40 45	Cyno  Human  Cyno  Human  Cyno  Human  Cyno  Human	AGAAGAGAAGACTO  810  AAATGTCCTTAAGO  AAATGTCCTTAAGO  860  AGTTACCAACTCC  910  ATAATGTTTTTAGO  ATAATGTTTTTAGO  960  GAAAAGAAAGAAA	820 EGCAGCCTGA  870 EGCAGCCTGA  870 EGTCTGGTTTC  920 EGAACACTGTT  TGAACACTGTT  970 AAGTGGAATTT  AAGTGGAATTT  1020	ETGGTGCGAG  830 AGTTGGAGCT  880 CATGTCCTTT  930 ICTCTGGGTG  ICTCTGGGTG  1CTCTGGGTG  TAGAAATATC  1030	840  R40  TCAAGTGCTT  890  TCTATCTGGC  TCTATCTGGT  940  ACAATACGTA  ACAATACGTA  P90  TTTTGGATTCT  1040	AAGACGG  850 GGCCTCC GGCCTCC 900 AAGTGGGA AAGAACT AAAGAACT LOOO CGGTCATG CGCTCATG

1060 1070 1080 1090 1100

Human CTGAAATGTCAGGAACAAAAAGAAGAACAGCTGCAGGAAGGGGTGCACCG

Cyno CTGAAGAGTCAGGAACAAGAATAA

5

1110 1120

Human GAAGGAGCCCCAGGGGGCCACGTAGCAG 3' extension

The Human DNA sequence shown in Table 3 has GenBank Accession No. L03418. Porges, A.J., Redecha, P.B., Doebele, R., Pan, L.C., Salmon, J.E. and Kimberly, R.P., Novel Fc gamma receptor I family gene products in human mononuclear cells, J. Clin. Invest. 90, 2102-2109 (1992).

An alignment of nucleic acid sequences encoding human (SEQ ID NO: 14) and cynomolgus (SEQ ID NO: 13) gamma chain is shown in Table 4.

15

Analysis of the % sequence identity shows that the nucleic acid sequences encoding human and cynomolgus FcγRI/III gamma chain have about 99% identity.

20 TABLE 4 Alignment of Human and Cynomolgus Gamma-Chain DNA 258 matches in an overlap of 261: 98.9% identity 25 20 10 30  ${\tt ATGATTCCAGCAGTGGTCTTGCTCTTACTCCTTTTGGTTGAACAAGCAGC}$ Human Cyno ATGATTCCAGCAGTGGTCTTGCTCTTACTCCTTTTGGTTGAACAAGCAGC 30 60 70 80 90 100 Human GGCCCTGGGAGAGCCTCAGCTCTGCTATATCCTGGATGCCATCCTGTTTC GGCCCTGGGAGAGCCTCAGCTCTGCTATATCCTGGATGCCATCCTGTTTC Cyno 35 110 120 130 140 150 Human TGTATGGAATTGTCCTCACCCTCCTCTACTGTCGACTGAAGATCCAAGTG TGTATGGAATTGTCCTCACCCTCTCTACTGTCGACTGAAGATCCAAGTG Cyno 40 160 170 180 Human CGAAAGGCAGCTATAACCAGCTATGAGAAATCAGATGGTGTTTACACGGG CGAAAGGCAGCTATAGCCAGCTATGAGAAATCAGATGGTGTTTACACGGG Cyno 45 210 220 240 250 230 Human CCTGAGCACCAGGAACCAGGAGACTTACGAGACTCTGAAGCATGAGAAAC Cyno  ${\tt CCTGAGCACCAGGAACCAGGAAACTTATGAGACTCTGAAGCATGAGAAAC}$ 50

 $\begin{array}{cc} 260 \\ \text{Human} & \text{CACCACAGTAG} \end{array}$ 

Cyno CACCACAGTAG

5

10

15

45

The DNA sequence for the human gamma chain as GenBank Accession No. M33195 J05285. Kuester, H., Thompson, H. and Kinet, J.-P., *Characterization and expression of the gene for the human receptor gamma subunit: Definition of a new gene family*, J. Biol. Chem. 265, 6448-6452 (1990).

An alignment of the human (SEQ ID NO: 4), chimp (SEQ ID NO: 22) and cynomolgus (SEQ ID NO: 3) nucleic acid sequence encoding FcγRIIA is shown in Table 5. An analysis of the % sequence identity shows that the human and cynomolgus sequences encoding FcγRIIA have about 94% sequence identity. A comparison of chimp and human sequences encoding FcγRIIA have about 99% sequence identity.

#### TABLE 5

Alignment of Human, Cynomolgus and Chimp Low-Affinity FcYRIIA DNA 20 Human/Cyno 878 matches in an overlap of 933: 94.1% identity without one gap of three nucleotides 878 matches in an overlap of 936: 93.8% identity 25 with one gap of three nucleotides Human/Chimp 924 matches in an overlap of 933: 99.0% identity without one gap of three nucleotides 924 matches in an overlap of 936: 98.7% identity with one gap of three nucleotides 30 10 20 30 50 ATGTCTCAGAATGTATGTCCCAGAAACCTGTGGCTGCTTCAACCATTGAC Chimp ATGTCTCAGAATGTATGTCCCAGAAACCTGTGGCTGCTTCAACCATTGAC 35 Human ATGTCTCAGAATGTATGTCCCGGCAACCTGTGGCTGCTTCAACCATTGAC Cyno 100 70 80 90 60  ${\tt AGTTTTGCTGCTGCTGGCTTCTGCAGACAGTCAAGCT---GCTCCCCCAA}$ 40 Chimp  ${\tt AGTTTTGCTGCTGCTGGCTTCTGCAGACAGTCAAGCTGCAGCTCCCCCAA}$ Human AGTTTTGCTGCTGCTGCTTCTGCAGACAGTCAAACT---GCTCCCCCGA Cyno

	Chimp	110 120 130 140 150 AGGCTGTGCTGAAACTTGAGCCCCCGTGGATCAACGTGCTCCAGGAGGAC
	Human	AGGCTGTGCTGAAACTTGAGCCCCCGTGGATCAACGTGCTCCAGGAGGAC
5	Cyno	• AGGCTGTGCTGAAACTCGAGCCCCCGTGGATCAACGTGCTCCGGGAGGAC
	Chimp	160 170 180 190 200 TCTGTGACTCTGACATGCCGGGGGGCTCGCAGCCCTGAGAGCGACTCCAT
10	Human	TCTGTGACTCTGACATGCCAGGGGGCTCGCAGCCCTGAGAGCGACTCCAT
	Cyno	TCTGTGACTCTGACGTGCGGGGGCGCTCACAGCCCTGACAGCGACTCCAC
15	Chimp	210 220 230 240 250 TCAGTGGTTCCACAATGGGAATCTCATCCCCACCCACACGCAGCCCAGCT
	Human	TCAGTGGTTCCACAATGGGAATCTCATTCCCACCCACACGCAGCCCAGCT
20	Cyno	TCAGTGGTTCCACAATGGGAATCGCATCCCCACCCACACACA
	Chimp	260 270 280 290 300 ACAGGTTCAAGGCCAACAACAATGACAGCGGGGAGTACACGTGCCAGACT
25	Human	ACAGGTTCAAGGCCAACAACAATGACAGCGGGGAGTACACGTGCCAGACT
	Cyno	ACAGGTTCAAGGCCAACAACAATGATAGCGGGGAGTACAGGTGCCAGACT
30	Chimp	310 320 330 340 350 GGCCAGACCAGCCTCAGCGACCCTGTGCATCTGACTGTGCTTTCCGAATG
	Human	GGCCAGACCAGCCTCAGCGACCCTGTGCATCTGACTGTGCTTTCCGAATG
35	Cyno	GGCCGGACCAGCCTCAGCGACCCTGTTCATCTGACTGTGCTTTCTGAGTG
33	Chimp	360 370 380 390 400 GCTGGTGCTCCAGACCCCTCACCTGGAGTTCCAGGAGGGAG
	Human	GCTGGTGCTCCAGACCCCTCACCTGGAGTTCCAGGAGGGAG
40	Cyno	GCTGGCGCTTCAGACCCTCACCTGGAGTTCCGGGAGGGAG
45	Chimp	410 420 430 440 450 TGCTGAGGTGCCACAGCTGGAAGGACAAGCCTCTGGTCAAGGTCACATTC
45	Human	TGCTGAGGTGCCACAGCTGGAAGGACAAGCCTCTGGTCAAGGTCACATTC
	Cyno	TGCTGAGGTGCCACAGCTGGAAGGACAAGCCTCTGATCAAGGTCACATTC
50	Chimp	460 470 480 490 500 TTCCAGAATGGAAAATCCCAGAAATTCTCCCATTTGGATCCCAACCTCTC
	Human	TTCCAGAATGGAAAATCCCAGAAATTCTCCCGTTTGGATCCCACCTTCTC
55	Cyno	TTCCAGAATGGAATAGCCAAGAAATTTTCCCATATGGATCCCAATTTCTC

	Chimp	510 520 530 540 550 CATCCCACAAGCAAACCACAGTCACAGTGGTGATTACCACTGCACAGGAA										
E	Human	CATCCCACAAGCAAACCACAGTCACAGTGGTGATTACCACTGCACAGGAA										
5	Cyno	CATCCCACAAGCAAACCACAGTCACAGTGGTGATTACCACTGCACAGGAA										
10	Chimp	560 570 580 590 600 ACATAGGCTACACGCTGTTCTCATCCAAGCCTGTGACCATCACTGTCCAA										
10	Human	ACATAGGCTACACGCTGTTCTCATCCAAGCCTGTGACCATCACTGTCCAA										
	Cyno	ACATAGGCTACACACCATACTCATCCAAACCTGTGACCATCACTGTCCAA										
15	Chimp	610 620 630 640 650 GCGCCCAGCGTGGGCAGCTCTTCACCAGTGGGGATCATTGTGGCTGTGGT										
	Human	GTGCCCAGCATGGGCAGCTCTTCACCAATGGGGATCATTGTGGCTGTGGT										
20	Cyno	• GTGCCCAGCGTGGGCAGCTCTTCACCGATGGGGATCATTGTGGCTGTGGT										
	Chimp	660 670 680 690 700 CATTGCGACTGCTGTAGCAGCCATTGTTGCTGCTGTAGTGGCCTTGATCT										
25	Human	CATTGCGACTGCTGTAGCAGCCATTGTTGCTGCTGTAGTGGCCTTGATCT										
	Cyno	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •										
30	Chimp	710 720 730 740 750 ACTGCAGGAAAAAGCGGATTTCAGCCAATTCCACTGATCCTGTGAAGGCT										
	Human	ACTGCAGGAAAAAGCGGATTTCAGCCAATTCCACTGATCCTGTGAAGGCT										
35	Cyno	ACTGCAGGAAAAAGCGGATTTCAGCCAATTCCACTGATCCTGTGAAGGCT										
	Chimp	760 770 780 790 800 GCCCAATTTGAGCCACCTGGACGTCAAATGATTGCCATCAGAAAGAGACA										
	Human	GCCCAATTTGAGCCACCTGGACGTCAAATGATTGCCATCAGAAAGAGACA										
40	Cyno	GCCCGATTTGAGCCACTTGGACGTCAAACGATTGCCCTCAGAAAGAGACA										
	Chimp	810 820 830 840 850 ACTTGAAGAACCAACAATGACTATGAAACAGCTGACGGCGGCTACATGA										
45	Human	ACTTGAAGAAACCAACAATGACTATGAAACAGCTGACGGCGGCTACATGA										
	Cyno	ACTTGAAGAAACCAACAATGACTATGAAACAGCCGACGGCGGCTACATGA										
50	Chimp	860 870 880 890 900 CTCTGAACCCCAGGGCACCTACTGACGATGATAAAAACATCTACCTGACT										
	Human	CTCTGAACCCCAGGGCACCTACTGACGATGATAAAAACATCTACCTGACT										
55	Cyno	CTCTGAACCCCAGGGCACCTACTGATGATGATAGAAACATCTACCTGACT										

The sequence for the human FcγRIIA receptor has GenBank Accession No.

10 M28697. Seki,T., *Identification of multiple isoforms of the low-affinity human IgG Fc*receptor, Immunogenetics 30, 5-12 (1989).

Alignment of the nucleic acid sequences encoding human (SEQ ID NO: 6) and cynomolgus (SEQ ID NO: 5) FcyRIIB is shown in Table 6.

Analysis of the % sequence identity shows that the human and cynomolgus sequences encoding FcγRIIB have about 94% identity.

#### TABLE 6

Alignment of Human and Cynomolgus Low-Affinity FcYRIIB DNA 20 837 matches out of 885: 94.6% identity (without gap) 837 matches out of 894: 93.6% identity (with gap) 20 30 50 25 ATGGGAATCCTGTCATTCTTACCTGTCCTTGCCACTGAGAGTGACTGGGC Human ATGGGAATCCTGTCATTCTTACCTGTCCTTGCTACTGAGAGTGACTGGGC Cyno 60 70 80 90 100  $\tt TGACTGCAAGTCCCCCAGCCTTGGGGTCATATGCTTCTGTGGACAGCTG$ 30 Human  $\tt TGACTGCAAGTCCTCCCAGCCTTGGGGCCACATGCTTCTGTGGACAGCTG$ Cyno 130 140 150 120 35 TGCTATTCCTGGCTCCTGTTGCTGGGACACCTGCAGCTCCCCCAAAGGCT Human TGCTATTCCTGGCTCCTGTTGCTGGGACACCTGCAGCTCCCCCGAAGGCT Cyno 160 170 180 190 200 40 GTGCTGAAACTCGAGCCCCAGTGGATCAACGTGCTCCAGGAGGACTCTGT Human GTGCTGAAACTCGAGCCCCCGTGGATCAACGTGCTCCGGGAGGACTCTGT Cyno 220 230 240 210 45 GACTCTGACATGCCGGGGGACTCACAGCCCTGAGAGCGACTCCATTCAGT Human Cyno  ${\tt GACTCTGACGTGCGGGGGGCGCTCACAGCCCTGACAGCGACTCCACTCAGT}$ 260 270 280 290 300 50 GGTTCCACAATGGGAATCTCATTCCCACCCACACGCAGCCCAGCTACAGG Human

	Cyno	• GGTTCCACAATGGGAATCTCATCCCCACCCACACGCAGCCCAGCTACAGG
5	Human	310 320 330 340 350 TTCAAGGCCAACAACAATGACAGCGGGGAGTACACGTGCCAGACTGGCCA
	Cyno	• TTCAAGGCCAACAACAATGATAGCGGGGAGTACAGGTGCCAGACTGGCCG
10	Human	360 370 380 390 400 GACCAGCCTCAGCGACCCTGTGCATCTGACTGTGCTTTCTGAGTGGCTGG
	Cyno	GACCAGCCTCAGCGACCCTGTTCATCTGACTGTGCTTTCTGAGTGGCTGG
15	Human	410 420 430 440 450 TGCTCCAGACCCTCACCTGGAGTTCCAGGAGGAGAAACCATCGTGCTG
	Cyno	CGCTCCAGACCCCTCACCTGGAGTTCCGGGAGGAGAAACCATCTTGCTG
20	Human	460 470 480 490 500 AGGTGCCACAGCTGGAAGGACAAGCCTCTGGTCAAGGTCACATTCTTCCA
	Cyno	AGGTGCCACAGCTGGAAGGACAAGCCTCTGATCAAGGTCACATTCTTCCA
25	Human	510 520 530 540 550 GAATGGAAAATCCAAGAAATTTTCCCGTTCGGATCCCAACTTCTCCATCC
	Cyno	GAATGGAATATCCAAGAAATTTTCCCATATGAATCCCAACTTCTCCATCC
30	Human	560 570 580 590 600 CACAAGCAAACCACAGTCACAGTGGTGATTACCACTGCACAGGAAACATA
	Cyno	CACAAGCAAACCACAGTCACAGTGGTGATTACCACTGCACAGGAAACATA
35	Human	610 620 630 640 650 GGCTACACGCTGTACTCATCCAAGCCTGTGACCATCACTGTCCAAGCTCC
	Cyno	GGCTACACACCATACTCATCCAAACCTGTGACCATCACTGTCCAAGTGCC
40	Human	660 670 680 690 700
	Cyno	CAGCATGGGCAGCTCTTCACCGATAGGGATCATTGTGGCTGTGGTCACTG
45	Human	710 720 730 740 750 GGATTGCTGTAGCGGCCATTGTTGCTGCTGTAGTGGCCTTGATCTACTGC
	Cyno	GGATTGCTGTAGCGGCCATTGTTGCTGCTGTAGTGGCCTTGATCTACTGC
50	Human	760 770 780 790 800 AGGAAAAAGCGGATTTCAGCCAATCCCACTAATCCTGATGAGGCTGACAA
	Cyno	AGGAAAAAGCGGATTTCAGCCAATCCCACTAATCCTGACGAGGCTGACAA

		810	820	830	840	850			
	Human	AGTTGGGGCTGAGA	ACACAATCA	CCTATTCACTI	CTCATGCACC	CGGATG			
					•	•			
5	Cyno	AGTTGGGGCTGAGA	ACACAATCA	CCTATTCACTT	CTCATGCATC	CGGACG:			
-		860	870	880					
	Human	CTCTGGAAGAGCCTGATGACCAGAACCGTATTTAG							
			•	•					
	Cyno	CTCTGGAAGAGCCT	GATGACCAA	AACCGNGTTT	√G				
10									

15

The human sequence for FcγRIIB has GenBank Accession No. X52473. Engelhardt, W., Geerds, C. and Frey, J., Distribution, inducibility and biological function of the cloned and expressed human beta Fc receptor II, Eur. J. Immunol. 20 (6), 1367-1377 (1990).

Alignment of the nucleic acid sequences encoding a human (SEQ ID NO: 8) and cynomolgus (SEQ ID NO: 7) FcγRIIIA is shown in Table 7.

Analysis of the % sequence identity shows that the human and cynomolgus nucleic acid sequences encoding FcγRIIIA have about 96% identity.

TABLE 7

2.5								
23	Alignme	nt of Human	and Cyn	omolgus	Low-Af	finity	FcγRIIIA	DNA
	733 mat	ches in an	overlap	of 765:	95.8%	identit	ΞY	
30	Human	10 ATGTGGCAGC	TGCTCCTC	20 CCAACTGO	30 CTCTGCT		ł0 AGTTTCAGC	50 TGG
	Cyno	ATGTGGCAGC	TGCTCCTC	CCAACTGO	CTCTGCT	ACTTCT	AGTTTCAGC	TGG
35	Human	60 CATGCGGACT	GAAGATCT	70 CCCAAAGO	80 GCTGTGG	_	. •	100 AAT
	Cyno	CATGCGGGCT	GAAGATCI	CCCAAAG	GCTGTGG	TGTTCC	IGGAGCCTC	AAT
40	Human	110 GGTACAGGGT	_	L20 AAGGACAG	130 IGTGACT	14 CTGAAG	<del></del>	150 GCC
	Cyno	GGTACAGGGT	GCTCGAGA	AAGGACCG	IGTGACT	CTGAAG'	IGCCAGGGA	GCC
45	Human	160 TACTCCCCTG	_	L70 FTCCACAC	180 AGTGGTT			200 CAT
	Cyno	TACTCCCCTG	AGGACAAT	TCCACAC	- GGTGGT1	TTCACAA'	TGAGAGCCT	CAT

				020	240	250
	Human	210 CTCAAGCCAGGCC	220 TCGAGCTACTI	230 CATTGACGCT		
	Haman	•		••	•	• •
_	Cyno	CTCAAGCCAGACC	TCGAGCTACTT	CATTGCTGCT	GCCAGAGTC	AACAACA
5		260	270	280	290	300
	Human	GTGGAGAGTACAG	GTGCCAGACA	ACCTCTCCAC	CCTCAGTGA	CCCGGTG
	_	GTGGAGAGTACAG	amaaan an an an	● \ CCC™C™CC\ C	● スᲚᲚᲒᲚᲚᲒᲐ	TUUGGTG
10	Cyno	GTGGAGAGTACAG	GTGCCAGACAF	AGCC I C I CCAC	ACICACIOA	
10		310	320 ,	330	340	350
	Human	CAGCTAGAAGTCC	'ATATCGGCTG(	GCTGTTGCTCC	AGGCCCCTC	JGTGGGT
	Cyno	• CAGCTGGAAGTCC	ATATCGGCTG	GCTATTGCTCC	AGGCCCCTC	GGTGGGT
15	1			200	200	400
	Human	360 GTTCAAGGAGGAA	370 GACCCTATTC	380 ACCTGAGGTGT	390 CACAGCTGG	
	IIuman		• •			
	Cyno	GTTCAAGGAGGAA	GAATCTATTC	ACCTGAGGTGT	CACAGCTGG	AAGAACA
20		410	420	430	440	450
	Human	CTGCTCTGCATA	AGGTCACATAT	TTACAGAATGG	CAAAGGCAG	GAAGTAT
		• • CTCTTCTGCATA		መመአ ረአ ረአ አጥረሪ	יכא א א ממכאמ	GAAGTAT
25	Cyno	CTCTTCTGCATAA	AGGTCACGTAL	1 IACAGAA1GC	CAAAOCCAC	CIMOTILL
23						<b>500</b>
	Human	460 TTTCATCATAATT	470 rataaattaa	480 CATTCCAAAAG	490 CCACACTCA	500 AAGACAG
	numan	•				
30	Cyno	TTTCATCAGAAT	CTGACTTCTA	CATTCCAAAAG	CCACACTCA	AAGACAG
		510	520	530	540	550
	Human	CGGCTCCTACTT	CTGCAGGGGGC	TTTTTGGGAGI	AAAAATGTG	TCTTCAG
	_	CGGCTCCTACTT	•	● ™™™™™™©©©™©	•	ጥርጥጥርልር
35	Cyno	CGGCTCCTACTTC	TGCAGGGGAC	LIALIGUAL	. FAMAMITO III	110110110
		560	570	580	590	600
	Human	AGACTGTGAACA'	rcaccatcact	CAAGGTTTGGC	CAGTGTCAAC	CATCTCA
40	Cyno	AGACTGTGAACA'	TCACCATCACT	CAAGATTTGG(	CAGTGTCATO	CATCTCA
	2			62.0	C40	650
	Human	610 TCATTCTTTCCA	620 CCTGGGTACCA	630 AGTCTCTTTC	640 FGCTTGGTGA	
	Haman				•	
45	Cyno	TCATTCTTTCCA	CCTGGGTACCA	AGTCTCTTTC	rgcctggtg <i>i</i>	ATGGTACT
		660	670	680	690	700
	Human	CCTTTTTGCAGT	GGACACAGGAC	CTATATTTCTC'	IGTGAAGAC <i>I</i>	AAACATTC
		CCTTTTTGCAGT	aan an an aca	ነጥ አ ጥ አ ጥጥ ርጥር ነ	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	● \AGCATTC
50	Cyno	CCTTTTTGCAGT	JADDAJADD	, INIMITICIC	OI II IOFINE	
		710	720	730	740	750
	Human	GAAGCTCAACAA	GAGACTGGAAC	:GACCATAAA1	LIAAATGGA	JADDAAME
55	Cyno	• CAAGCTCAACAA	GGGACTGGGAC	GACCATAAAT	TTAAATGGA	GCAAGGAC
	,					

760

CCTCAAGACAAATGA Human

CCTCAAGACAAATGA Cyno

5

10

15

Human

The human sequence for FcγIII has GenBank Accession No. X52645 M31937). Ravetch, J.V. and Perussia, B., Alternative membrane forms of Fc gamma RIII(CD16) on human natural killer cells and neutrophils. Cell type-specific expression of two genes that differ in single nucleotide substitutions, J. Exp. Med. 170 (2), 481-497 (1989).

Alignment of the nucleic acid sequences encoding a human (SEQ ID NO: 24) and cynomolgus (SEQ ID NO: 23)  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin is shown in Table 8.

Analysis of the % sequence identity shows that the human and cynomolgus nucleic acid sequences encoding  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin have about 95% identity.

#### TABLE 8

Alignment of Human and Cynomolgus  $\beta 2$ -Microglobulin DNA 20 341/360 = 94.7% identity 40 20 30 1.0

50 Human 25 Cyno 100 80 70 CCTGGAGGCTATCCAGCGTACTCCAAAGATTCAGGTTTACTCACGTCATC Human 30 CCTGGAGGCTATCCAGCGTACTCCAAAGATTCAGGTTTACTCACGCCATC Cyno 150 130 120 110 CAGCAGAGAATGGAAAGTCAAATTTCCTGAATTGCTATGTGTCTGGGTTT Human 35 CACCAGAGAATGGAAAGCCAAATTTCCTGAATTGCTATGTGTCTGGATTT Cyno 190 200 170 160 CATCCATCCGACATTGAAGTTGACTTACTGAAGAATGGAGAGAAATTGA Human 40 CATCCATCTGATATTGAAGTTGACTTACTGAAGAATGGAGAGAAAATGGG Cyno 240 220 230 AAAAGTGGAGCATTCAGACTTGTCTTTCAGCAAGGACTGGTCTTTCTATC Human 45 AAAAGTGGAGCATTCAGACTTGTCTTTCAGCAAAGACTGGTCTTTCTATC Cyno 300 280 290 260 270 TCTTGTACTACACTGAATTCACCCCCACTGAAAAAGATGAGTATGCCTGC

TCTTGTACTACACTGAATTCACCCCCAATGAAAAAGATGAGTATGCCTGC Cyno 310 320 330 340 350 5 Human CGTGTGAACCATGTGACTTTGTCACAGCCCAAGATAGTTAAGTGGGATCG  $\tt CGTGTGAACCATGTGACTTTGTCAGGGCCCAGGACAGTTAAGTGGGATCG$ Cyno 360 10 Human AGACATGTAA Cyno AGACATGTAA

The DNA sequence for the human β-2 microglobulin has GenBank Accession No. ABO21288. Matsumoto,K., Minamitani,T., *Human mRNA for beta 2-microglobulin*, DDBJ/EMBL/GenBank databases (1998).

Alignment of the nucleic acid sequences encoding a human (SEQ ID NO: 28) and cynomolgus (SEQ ID NO: 27) FcRn  $\alpha$ -chain is shown in Table 9.

Analysis of the % sequence identity shows that the human and cynomolgus nucleic acid sequences encoding FcRn  $\alpha$ -chain have about 97% identity.

#### TABLE 9

25 Alignment of Human and Cynomolgus FcRn  $\alpha$ -Chain DNA 1062/1098 = 96.7% identity

20

20 30 40 10 30 Human ATGGGGGTCCCGCGGCCTCAGCCCTGGGCGCTCGGGGCTCCTGCTCTTTCT ATGAGGGTCCCGCGGCCTCAGCCCTGGGCGCTGGGGCTCCTGCTCTTTCT Cyno 80 100 35 Human  $\tt CCTTCCTGGGAGCCTGGGCGCAGAAAGCCACCTCTCCCTGTACCACC$  $\verb|CCTGCCCGGGAGCCTGGGCGCAGAAAGCCACCTCTCCCTGTACCACC| \\$ Cyno 110 120 130 140 150 40 Human TTACCGCGGTGTCCTCGCCTGCCCCGGGGACTCCTGCCTTCTGGGTGTCC TCACCGCGGTGTCCTCGCCCGCCCCGGGGACGCCTGCCTTCTGGGTGTCC Cyno 160 170 180 190 200 45 GGCTGGCTGGGCCCGCAGCAGTACCTGAGCTACAATAGCCTGCGGGGCGA Human GGCTGGCTGGGCCCGCAGCAGTACCTGAGCTACGACAGCCTGAGGGGCCA Cyno 210 220 230 240 250

	Human	GGCGGAGCCCTGTGGAGCTTGGGTCTGGGAAAACCAGGTGTCCTGGTATT
	Cyno	GGCGGAGCCCTGTGGAGCTTGGGTCTGGGAAAACCAAGTGTCCTGGTATT
5	Human	260 270 280 290 300 GGGAGAAAGAGCCACAGATCTGAGGATCAAGGAGAAGCTCTTTCTGGAA
	Cyno	GGGAGAAAGAGACCACAGATCTGAGGATCAAGGAGAAGCTCTTTCTGGAA
10	Human	310 320 330 340 350 GCTTTCAAAGCTTTGGGGGGAAAAGGTCCCTACACTCTGCAGGGCCTGCT
	Cyno	GCTTTCAAAGCTTTGGGGGGAAAAGGCCCCTACACTCTGCAGGGCCTGCT
15	Human	360 370 380 390 400 GGGCTGTGAACTGGGCCCTGACAACACCTCGGTGCCCACCGCCAAGTTCG
	Cyno	GGGCTGTGAACTGAGCCCTGACAACACCTCGGTGCCCACCGCCAAGTTCG
20	Human	410 420 430 440 450 CCCTGAACGGCGAGGAGTTCATGAATTTCGACCTCAAGCAGGGCACCTGG
	Cyno	CCCTGAACGGCGAGGAGTTCATGAATTTCGACCTCAAGCAGGGCACCTGG
25	Human	460 470 480 490 500 GGTGGGGACTGGCCGAGGCCTGGCTATCAGTCAGCGGTGGCAGCAGCA
	Cyno	GGTGGGGACTGGCCGAGGCCCTGGCTATCAGTCAGCGGTGGCAGCA
30	Human	510 520 530 540 550 GGACAAGGCGGCCAACAAGGAGCTCACCTTCCTGCTGTTCTCCTGCCCGC
	Cyno	GGACAAGGCGGCCAACAAGGAGCTCACCTTCCTGCTATTCTCCTGCCCAC
35	Human	560 570 580 590 600 ACCGCCTGCGGGAGCACCTGGAGAGGGGCCGCGGAAACCTGGAGTGGAAG
	Cyno	ACCGGCTGCGGGAGCACCTGGAGAGGGGCCGTGGAAACCTGGAGTGGAAG
40	Human	610 620 630 640 650 GAGCCCCCCCCCATGCGCCTGAAGGCCCGACCCAGCAGCCCTGGCTTTTC
	Cyno	GAGCCCCCTCCATGCGCCTGAAGGCCCGACCCGGCAACCCTGGCTTTTC
45	Human	660 670 680 690 700 CGTGCTTACCTGCAGCGCCTTCTCTTCTACCCTCCGGAGCTGCAACTTC
	Cyno	CGTGCTTACCTGCAGCGCCTTCTCCTTCTACCCTCCGGAACTGCAACTGC
50	Human	710 720 730 740 750 GGTTCCTGCGGAATGGGCTGGCCGCTGGCACCGGCCAGGGTGACTTCGGC
	Cyno	GGTTCCTGCGGAATGGGATGGCCGCTGGCACCGGACAGGGCGACTTCGGC

	TT	760 CCCAACAGTGACGO	770	780 CGCCTCGTCGT	790 CACTAACAGT	800 CAAAAG
	Human	CCCAACAGTGACGC	AICCIICCA	26661661661	. 0110 1111 10110	. •
5	Cyno	CCCAACAGTGACG	GCTCCTTCCA	CGCCTCGTCGI	CACTAACAGT	CAAAAG
3	Human	810 TGGCGATGAGCAC	820 CACTACTGCT	830 GCATTGTGCAC	840 CACGCGGGG	850 CTGGCGC
10	Cyno	TGGCGATGAGCAC	CACTACTGCT	• GCATCGTGCA(	GCACGCGGGG	CTGGCGC
10	Human	860 AGCCCTCAGGGT	870 GGAGCTGGAA	880 TCTCCAGCCA	890 AGTCCTCCGTO	900 GCTCGTG
15	Cyno	AGCCCCTCAGGGT	GGAGCTGGAA	• ACTCCAGCCA	• AGTCCTCGGT(	GCTCGTG
13	Human	910 GTGGGAATCGTCA	920 TCGGTGTCTT	930 GCTACTCACG	940 GCAGCGGCTG	950 FAGGAGG
20	Cyno	GTGGGAATCGTCA	TCGGTGTCTT	GCTACTCACG	GCAGCGGCTG'	TAGGAGG
20	Human	960 AGCTCTGTTGTGG	970 AGAAGGATGA	980 .GGAGTGGGCT	990 GCCAGCCCCT	1000 TGGATCT
25	Cyno	AGCTCTGTTGTGG	AGAAGGATGA	.GGAGTGGGCT	GCCAGCCCCT"	TGGATCT
23	Human	1010 CCCTTCGTGGAGA	1020 CGACACCGGG	1030 GTCCTCCTGC	1040 CCACCCCAGG	1050 GGAGGCC
30	Cyno	• CCCTCCGTGGAGA	• TGACACCGGG	•• FTCCCTCCTGC	• CCACCCCGGG	GGAGGCC
30	Human	1060 CAGGATGCTGATI	1070 TGAAGGATGT	1080 CAAATGTGATT	1090 CCAGCCACCG	CCTGA
35	Cyno	CAGGATGCTGATT	• CGAAGGATAT	• CAAATGTGATC	• CCAGCCACTG	CCTGA

The DNA sequence for the human FcRn α-chain has GenBank Accession No. U12255. Story, C.M., Mikulska, J., and Simister, N.E., A major histocompatibility complex class I-like Fc receptor cloned from human placenta: Possible role in transfer of immunoglobulin G from mother to fetus, J. Exp. Med. 180, 2377-2381 (1994).

40

45

An alignment of the amino acid sequences for human (SEQ ID NO: 10) and cynomolgus (SEQ ID NO: 9) Fc $\gamma$ RI  $\alpha$ -chain is shown in Table 10. As described previously, the  $\alpha$ -chain of Fc $\gamma$ RI has various domains, including a signal peptide, three extracellular C-2 Ig like domains, a transmembrane domain and an intracellular domain. The amino acid numbers shown below the amino acids with the symbol  $\Delta$  are numbered from the start of the mature polypeptide not including the signal sequence. Based on the alignment with the human sequence, the mature cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI has an amino acid sequence of residues  $\Delta$ 1 to  $\Delta$ 336 (SEQ ID NO: 65). The n- terminal

sequence of cynomologus sequence Fc $\gamma$ RI may vary from that shown below. It would be within the skill in the art to express the nucleic acid sequence encoding the cynomologus Fc $\gamma$ RI sequence and identify the n-terminal sequence. An extracellular fragment of cynolomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI obtained using the primers of example 1 has an amino acid sequence of  $\Delta 1$  to  $\Delta 269$ . Any numbers above the amino acid residues represent the numbering of the residues starting at the signal sequence.

Analysis of the % sequence identity shows that the amino acid sequences for human and cynomolgus FcyRI have about 90% identity when the 3' extension is taken into account and about 94% when the 3' extension is not included.

10

TABLE 10

Alignment of Human and Cynomolgus High-Affinity FcYRI 15 Human MWFLTTLLLWVPVDGQVDTTK MWFLTALLLWVPVDGQVDTTK Cyno Domain 1 20 Human AVISLQPPWVSVFQEETVTLHCEVLHLPGSSSTQWFLNGTAT AVITLOPPWVSVFQEETVTLQCEVPRLPGSSSTQWFLNGTAT Cyno Δ 10 20 30 40 25 70 80 90 100 QTSTPSYRITSASVNDSGEYRCQRGLSGRSDPIQLEIHR Human QTSTPSYRITSASVKDSGEYRCQRGPSGRSDPIQLEIHR 30 Cyno 50 60 70 80 Domain 2 GWLLLQVSSRVFTEGEPLALRCHAWKDKLVYNVLYYRNGKAFKF 35 Human DWLLLQVSSRVFTEGEPLALRCHAWKDKLVYNVLYYQNGKAFKF Cyno 90 100 110 120 40 170 180 190 150 160  ${\tt FHWNSNLTILKTNISHNGTYHCSGMGKHRYTSAGISVTVKELFP}$ Human FYRNSQLTILKTNISHNGAYHCSGMGKHRYTSAGVSVTVKELFP 45 Cyno

140

130

160

150

Domain 3 APVLNASVTSPLLEGNLVTLSCETKLLLQRPGLQLYFSFYMGSKTLRG Human APVLNASVTSPLLEGNLVTLSCETKLLLQRPGLQLYFSFYMGSKTLRG Cyno 5 200 210 190 180 170 RNTSSEYQILTARREDSGLYWCEAATEDGNVLKRSPELELQVLGLQLP Human 10 RNTSSEYQILTARREDSGFYWCEATTEDGNVLKRSPELELQVLGLQLP Cyno 240 250 260 230 220 transmembrane/intracellular 15 TPVWFHVLFYLAVGIMFLVNTVLWVTIRKELKRKKKWDLEISLDSGHE Human TPVWLHVLFYLVVGIMFLVNTVLWVTIRKELKRKKKWNLEISLDSAHE Cyno 300 310 20 270 280 290 KKVTSSLQEDRHLEEELKCQEQKEEQLQEGVHRKEPQGAT Human KKVTSSLQEDRHLEEELKSQEQE Cyno Δ 25 Δ 330 340 350 320 Human vs Cyno 335/357 = 93.8% identity without human 3' extension 335/374 = 89.6% identity 30 with human 3' extension

The amino acid sequence for human FcγRI has Accession Nos.: P12314;

P12315; EMBL; X14356; CAA32537.1. EMBL; X14355; CAA32536.1. PIR; S03018.

PIR; S03019. PIR; A41357. PIR; B41357. HSSP; P12319; 1ALT. MIM; 146760; -.

InterPro; IPR003006; -. Pfam; PF00047; Allen J.M., Seed B., Nucleic Acids Res. 16,

11824-11824, 1988, Nucleotide sequence of three cDNAs for the human high affinity

Fc receptor (FcRI); Allen J.M., Seed B., Science 243, 378-381, 1989, Isolation and

expression of functional high-affinity Fc receptor complementary DNAs.

An alignment of amino acid sequences for human, cynomolgus, and chimp sequences for FcγRIIA (cynomolgus/SEQ ID NO: 15; human/SEQ ID NO: 16; chimp/SEQ ID NO. 17), FcγRIIB (cynomolgus/SEQ ID NO: 18; human/SEQ ID NO: 19), and FcγRIIIA (cynomolgus/SEQ ID NO: 20; human/SEQ ID NO: 21) is shown in Table 11.

45

The sequence is divided into domains as described previously: signal peptide, 3 extracellular C-2 like domains, and a transmembrane intracellular domain. In Table 11, the amino acid numbers shown below the amino acids with the symbol  $\Delta$  are numbered from the start of the mature human polypeptide not including the signal sequence. The mature polypeptides for cynomolgus and chimp Fc $\gamma$ RIIA, cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIB, and cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA start at the amino acid identified with the asterisk in Table 11 and are separately shown in Tables 21,22, and 23, and are as follows:

5

10

15

20

25

- 1) cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIA amino acids  $\Delta 1$  to  $\Delta 282$  (SEQ ID NO: 66), N terminal sequence TAPPKA (Table 21);
- 2) chimp Fc $\gamma$ RIIA amino  $\Delta 1$  to  $\Delta 249$  (SEQ ID NO: 67)(based on alignment with the human sequence);
- 3) cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIB amino acids  $\Delta 1$  to  $\Delta 252$  (SEQ ID NO: 68), N terminal sequence TPAAPP (table 22); and
- 4) cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA amino acids  $\Delta 1$  to  $\Delta 234$  (SEQ ID NO: 69), N terminal sequence EDLPKA (table 23).

In table 11, any numbers above the amino acid residues represent the numbering of the residues starting at the signal sequence. The asterisks in the table indicate the start of the n-terminal sequence for cynomologus FcyRIIA, FcyRIIB, and FcyRIIIA.

Extracellular fragments of the Fc receptor polypeptides were obtained using the primers described in example 1. An extracellular fragment of Fc $\gamma$ RIIA obtained using the primers of example 1 has an amino acid sequence of  $\Delta 1$  to  $\Delta 182$ , as shown in table 21 . An extracellular fragment of Fc $\gamma$ RIIB obtained using the primers of example 1 has an amino acid sequence of  $\Delta 1$  to  $\Delta 184$ , as shown in Table 22. An extracellular fragment of Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA obtained using the primers of example 1 has an amino acid sequence of  $\Delta 1$  to  $\Delta 187$ , as shown in Table 23.

Analysis of the % sequence identity shows the following:

- 1) Chimp and human amino acid sequences for FcγRIIA have about 97% identity;
- Cynomolgus and human amino acid sequences for FcγRIIA have about
   87% identity with MAMETQ (possible portion of signal peptide) and 89% identity without MAMETQ in the alignment;

3) Cynomolgus and chimp amino acid sequences for FcγRIIA have about 87% identity including MAMETQ in the alignment and 89% without MAMETQ in the alignment;

- 4) Cynomolgus and human amino acid sequences for FcγRIIB have about
   5 92% identity; and
  - 5) Cynomolgus and human amino acid sequences for FcγRIIIA have about 91% identity.

#### TABLE 11

10 Alignment of Human, Cynomolgus and Chimp Low-Affinity Fc $\gamma$ RIIA, Fc $\gamma$ RIIB, Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA

#### signal peptide

IIA-human -----MAMETQMSQNVCPRNLWLLQPLTVLLLLASADSQAIIA-chimp ------MAMETQMSQNVCPRNLWLLQPLTVLLLLASADSQAIIA-cyno -------MSQNVCPGNLWLLQPLTVLLLLASADSQT-

20

IIB-human MGILSFLPVLATESDWADCKSPQPWGHMLLWTAVLFLAPVAGTPA
IIB-cyno MGILSFLPVLATESDWADCKSSQPWGHMLLWTAVLFLAPVAGTPA

25

IIIA-human MWQLLLPTALLLLVSAGMRTE IIIA-cyno MWQLLLPTALLLLVSAGMRAE  $\frac{\Delta}{1}*$ 

30

#### Domain 1

IIA-human APPKAVLKLEPPWINVLQEDSVTLTCQGARSPESDSIQWFHN APPKAVLKLEPPWINVLQEDSVTLTCRGARSPESDSIQWFHN APPKAVLKLEPPWINVLREDSVTLTCGGAHSPDSDSTQWFHN  $\Delta \qquad \Delta \qquad 1 \qquad 10 \qquad 20 \qquad 30 \qquad 40$ 

40

APPKAVLKLEPQWINVLQEDSVTLTCRGTHSPESDSIQWFHN APPKAVLKLEPPWINVLREDSVTLTCGGAHSPDSDSTQWFHN

45 IIIA-human IIIA-cyno

IIB-human

IIB-cyno

 $\begin{array}{l} \mathtt{DLPKAVVFLEPQWYRVLEKDSVTLKCQGAYSPEDNSTQWFHN} \\ \mathtt{DLPKAVVFLEPQWYRVLEKDRVTLKCQGAYSPEDNSTRWFHN} \end{array}$ 

50

	IIA-human IIA-chimp IIA-cyno	GNLIPTH'	rqpsyrfk	ANNNDS	EYTCQTG EYRCQTG	● QTSLSDPVF QTSLSDPVF RTSLSDPVF	HLTVLSE HLTVLSE
5		5	<b>∆</b> 0	Δ 60	Δ 70	80	
10	IIB-human IIB-cyno					● QTSLSDPVI RTSLSDPVI	
	IIIA-human IIIA-cyno	ESLISSQ	TSSYFIA	ARVNNS	GEYRCQTS	LSTLSDPV(	OTEAHIG
15		Δ 50	6 C		∆ 70	Δ 80	
	Domain 2						
20	IIA-human IIA-chimp IIA-cyno	WLVLQTP	HLEFQEGI	ETIVLRC	HSWKDKPL	• VKVTFFQN: VKVTFFQN: IKVTFFQN	GKSQKFS
25		Δ 90	Δ 100		Δ 110	Δ 120	Δ 130
30	IIB-human IIB-cyno	● WLVLQTF WLALQTF	• HLEFQEGI	• ETIVLRC	HSWKDKPI HSWKDKPI	● VKVTFFQN IKVTFFQN	• GKSKKFS GISKKFS
	IIIA-human IIIA-cyno	WLLLQAF WLLLQAF	RWVFKEE RWVFKEE	• • DPIHLRC ESIHLRC	• HSWKNTAI HSWKNTLI	.HKVTYLQN .HKVTYLQN	GKGRKYF GKGRKYF
35		Δ 90	Δ 100	Δ 11		Δ 120	Δ 130
40	IIA-human IIA-chimp IIA-cyno	HLDPNLS	SIPQANHS	HSGDYHC	TGNIGYTI	• LFSSKPVTI LFSSKPVTI PYSSKPVTI	TVQA TVQV
		Δ 131	$\Delta$ 140	Δ 150	. :	Δ 160	$\Delta$ 170
45	IIB-human IIB-cyno	RSDPNFS	SIPQANHS SIPQANHS	HSGDYHC HSGDYHC	TGNIGYT TGNIGYT	• Lysskpvti Pysskpvti	• TVQA TVQV
50	IIIA-human IIIA-cyno	HHNSDF	YIPKATLK YIPKATLK	DSGSYFO DSGSYFO	• CRGLFGSKI CRGLIGSKI	NVSSETVN] NVSSETVN]	TITQ TITQ
		L	∆ 40	Δ 150	Δ 158	<u> </u>	1

### transmembrane/intracellular

	01011	J			_				
		numan chimp					VAAVIAAV <i>E</i> VAAVIAAV <i>E</i>		
5	IIA-c	<del>-</del>	PSV	GSSSPMGI:	IV	AVVTGI	VAAVIAAVA	ALIYCRK	KRISANSTD
		2		Δ		Δ	4		Δ
				180		190			210
			• •	• •					
10	IIB-h	numan	P	-SSSPMGI	IV	AVVTGIA	/VAAVIAAV	ALIYCRK	KRISANPTN
	IIB-c	cyno	PSM	GSSSPIGI	IV	AVVTGI	/VAAVIAAVA	VALIYCRK	KRISANPTN
			•	•				,	• •• •
15		-human					CLVMVLLFA		
	IIIA-	-cyno	DLA		PPC	3YQVSF(	CLVMVLLFA	DTGLYFS.	MKKSIPSST
				Δ		Δ	Δ	Δ	
				180		190	200	21	U
20									
20				_	_			~	T774
	773 L	numan	רו אור	ים מושום או א	, ,	,	RQLEETNNDY	_	TAM motif
		numan chimp					RQLEETNND		<del></del>
	IIA-0	-					RQLEETNND		
25	TIM	SyllO		Δ		7	Δ	Δ	Δ
23				20		30	240	250	260
								•	
	IIB-h	numan	PDE	ADKVGAEN'	T <u>I</u>	CYSLLMI	HPDALEEPDI	QNRI	
30	IIB-c	cyno	PDE	ADKVGAEN'			HPDALEEPDI	QNRV	
					I.	CIM mot	:if		
		_		• •					
2.5		-human		KDHKFKWR.					
35	IIIA-	-cyno		EDHKFKWS:		PQDK			
			$\Delta$ 220	Δ 23					
			220	43	U				
40				ITAM 1	mot	cif			
						• •			
	IIA-l	numan	DDD:	KNIYLTLP:	PNI	OHVNSNI	Ŋ		
	IIA-c	chimp	DDD:	KNI <u>YLTL</u> P	PNI	OHVNSNI	4		
	IIA-c	cyno	DDD	RNI <u>YLTL</u> S:	PNI	OYDNSNI	Ŋ		
45				Δ		Δ			
				270		280	_		
	IIA	chimp/hum		•			identity		
		cyno/huma	n.				identity		
50							identity		
50		cyno/chim	ιÞ	•			identity identity		
				4/0/3IU	=	07.UT	таепстсу	/ - LINATAE T	¥1
	IIB	cyno/huma	n	270/294	=	91.8%	identity		
		- 1 / /							
55	IIIA	cyno/huma	.n	232/254	=	91.3%	identity		

The human amino acid sequence for FcRIIA has the following Accession Nos.: P12318; EMBL; M31932; AAA35827.1. EMBL; Y00644; CAA68672.1. EMBL; J03619; AAA35932.1. EMBL; A21604; CAA01563.1. PIR; A31932. PIR; JL0118. PIR; S02297. PIR; S00477. PIR; S06946. HSSP; P12319; 1ALT. MIM; 146790; -. InterPro; IPR003006; -. Pfam; PF00047. Brooks D.G., Qiu W.Q., Luster 5 A.D., Ravetch J.V., J. Exp. Med. 170, 1369-1385, 1989, Structure and expression of human IgG FcRII(CD32). Functional heterogeneity is encoded by the alternatively spliced products of multiple genes; Stuart S.G., Trounstine M.L., Vaux D.J.T., Koch T., Martens C.L., Moore K.W., J. Exp. Med. 166, 1668-1684, 1987, Isolation and expression of cDNA clones encoding a human receptor for IgG (Fc gamma RII); Hibbs 10 M.L., Bonadonna L., Scott B.M., Mckenzie I.F.C., Hogarth P.M., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A. 85, 2240-2244, 1988, Molecular cloning of a human immunoglobulin GFc receptor; Stengelin S., Stamenkovic I., Seed B., EMBO J. 7, 1053-1059, 1988, Isolation of cDNAs for two distinct human Fc receptors by ligand affinity cloning; Salmon J.E., Millard S., Schachter L.A., Arnett F.C., Ginzler E.M., Gourley M.F., 15 Ramsey-Goldman R., Peterson M.G.E., Kimberly R.P., J. Clin. Invest. 97, 1348-1354, 1996, Fc gamma RIIA alleles are heritable risk factors for lupus nephritis in African Americans.

The human sequence for Fc $\gamma$ RIIB has Accession No. X52473.

Engelhardt, W., Geerds, C. and Frey, J., Distribution, inducibility and biological function of the cloned and expressed human beta Fc receptor II, Eur. J. Immunol. 20 (6), 1367-1377 (1990).

25

30

The human amino acid sequence for FcγRIIIA has Accession Nos.: P08637; EMBL; X52645; CAA36870.1. EMBL; Z46222; CAA86295.1. PIR; JL0107. MIM; 146740; -. InterPro; IPR003006; -. Pfam; PF00047; Ravetch J.V., Perussia B., J. Exp. Med. 170, 481-497, 1989, Alternative membrane forms of Fc gamma RIII(CD16) on human natural killer cells and neutrophils. Cell type-specific expression of two genes that differ in single nucleotide substitutions; Gessner J.E., Grussenmeyer T., Kolanus W., Schmidt R.E., J. Biol. Chem. 270, 1350-1361, 1995, The human low affinity immunoglobulin G Fc receptor III-A and III-B genes: Molecular characterization of the promoter regions; de Haas M., Koene H.R., Kleijer M., de Vries E., Simsek S., van Tol M.J.D., Roos D., von dem Borne A.E.G.K., J. Immunol. 156, 3948-3955, 1996, A triallelic Fc gamma receptor type IIIA polymorphism influences the binding of human IgG by NK cell Fc gamma RIIIa; Koene H.R., Kleijer M., Algra J., Roos D., von dem

Borne A.E.G.K., de Haas M., Blood 90, 1109-1114, 1997, Fc gammaRIIIa-158V/F polymorphism influences the binding of IgG by natural killer cell Fc gammaRIIIa, independently of the Fc gammaRIIIa-48L/R/H phenotype; Wu J., Edberg J.C., Redecha P.B., Bansal V., Guyre P.M., Coleman K., Salmon J.E., Kimberly R.P., J. Clin. Invest. 100, 1059-1070, 1997, A novel polymorphism of FcgammaRIIIa (CD16) alters receptor function and predisposes to autoimmune disease.

5

### Table 21

10	Sequence of Mature FcRIIA								
	Domain 1								
	TAPPKAVI	LKLEPPWI	NVLRED	SVTLTCGGAH	ISPDSDSTQV	FHN			
15	Δ	Δ	Δ	Δ	4	Δ			
	1	10	20	30	4	0			
	GNRIPTH	TQPSYRFK	ANNNDS	GEYRCQTGRI	SLSDPVHLT	VLSE			
	Δ		Δ	Δ	Δ				
20	50	)	60	70	80				
	Domain :	2							
25	WLALQTP	HLEFREGE	TIMLRC	HSWKDKPLIK		KKFS			
	Δ	Δ		Δ	Δ	Δ			
	90	100		110	120	130			
	HMDPNFS	IPQANHSH	SGDYHC	TGNIGYTPYS	SKPVTITVÇ	QV			
30		Δ	Δ	Δ	Δ				
		140	150	160	17	0			
,	Intrade	1111222/+	raneme	mbrane don	nain				
35	IIICLACE.	LIUIAI/ C	L alibine	mbrane don	iaii				
	PSVGSSS:	PMGIIVAV	VTGIAV	AAIVAAVVAI	IYCRKKRIS	SANSTD			
	•	Δ	Δ	Δ	Δ				
		180	190	200	210				
40					ITAM				
	PVKAARF:	EPLGRQTI	ALRKRQ	LEETNNDYET	ADGG <u>YMTL</u> N				
	$\Delta$ 220	$\Delta$ 230		$\frac{\Delta}{240}$	$\Delta$ 250	$\Delta$ 260			
				2.0					
45		TAM							
		LTLSPNDY							
		∆ 270	$_{280}$						
50									
50									

## Table 22

## Sequence of Mature FcyRIIB

5	Domain 1				
	TPAAPPKAVLKLEPPWINVLREDSVTLTCGGAHSPDSDSTQWFHN				
	Δ 1	Δ 10	Δ 20	Δ 30	Δ 40
10	GNLIPTHTQPSYRFKANNNDSGEYRCQTGRTSLSDPVHLTVLSE				
	Δ 50	Δ 60	Δ 70	Δ 80	
15					
	Domain 2				
	WLALQTPH			PLIKVTFFQN(	
20	∆ 90	Δ 100	Δ 110	$\Delta$ 120	Δ 130
	HMNPNFSIPQANHSHSGDYHCTGNIGYTPYSSKPVTITVQV				
	Δ	Δ	Δ	Δ	
	14	.0 15	0 16	60 1	70
25					
	Transmembrane/intracellular				
	PSMGSSSPIGIIVAVVTGIAVAAIVAAVVALIYCRKKRISANPTN				
30	Δ 180	Δ 190	Δ 200	Δ 210	
35		ITIM mo	otif		
	PDEADKVGAENT <u>ITYSLL</u> MHPDALEEPDDQNRV				
	$\Delta$ 220	Δ 230	$\Delta$ 240	Δ 250	

70

## Table 23

### Sequence for Mature FcyRIIIA

5	Doma	in 1						
	EDLP	KAVVFLEPÇ	WYRVLEKD	RVTLKCQGA	YSPEDNSTRW:	FHN		
10	Δ 1	Δ 10	$_{20}^{\Delta}$	Δ 30	Δ 40			
10	ESLI	SSQTSSYFI	AAARVNNS	GEYRCQTSL	STLSDPVQLE	VHIG		
		Δ 50	Δ 60	Δ 70	Δ 80			
15	Doma	in 2						
	WLLL	QAPRWVFKE	EEESIHLRC	HSWKNTLLHI	KVTYLQNGKG:	RKYF		
20	Δ 90	_	7 7	$\frac{\Delta}{110}$	$\Delta$ 120	Δ 130		
	HQNS	DFYIPKATI	LKDSGSYFC	RGLIGSKNV	SSETVNITIT	Q		
25		Δ 140	Δ 150	Δ 160	Δ 170			
20	Tran	Transmembrane/intracellular						
30	DLAV	DLAVSSISSFFPPGYQVSFCLVMVLLFAVDTGLYFSMKKSIPSST						
		Δ 180	Δ 190	Δ 200	Δ 210			
35	RDWE	DHKFKWSKI	OPQDK					
	Δ 22		<u>∆</u> 230					
40								
	An alignmer	nt of the nu	cleic acid	sequence en	coding the h	uman (SEQ ID NO:		
	12) and cynomolgu	s (SEQ ID	NO: 11) ga	amma chain	of FcγRI/III	is shown in Table 12.		

Analysis of % sequence identity shows that the nucleic acid sequences encoding human and cynomolgus gamma chain Fc $\gamma$ RI/III have about 99% identity.

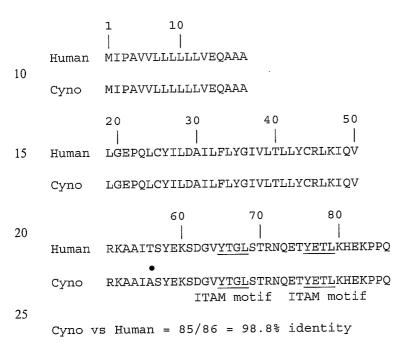
## TABLE 12

### Alignment of Human and Cynomolgus Fc\u00e7RI/III

### 5 Gamma-Chain

35

40



An amino acid sequence for human gamma chain has Accession Nos.:

P30273; EMBL; M33195; AAA35828.1. EMBL; M33196; -. PIR; A35241. MIM;

147139; -. Kuester H., Thompson H., Kinet J.-P., J. Biol. Chem. 265, 6448-6452,

1990, Characterization and expression of the gene for the human Fc receptor gamma subunit. Definition of a new gene family.

An alignment of the amino acid sequences for human (SEQ ID NO: 26) and cynomolgus (SEQ ID NO: 25)  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin is shown in Table 13. The mature  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin has an amino acid sequence of amino acids  $\Delta$ 1 to  $\Delta$ 99 (SEQ ID NO: 70).

Analysis of the % sequence identity shows that the amino acid sequences for human and cynomolgus  $\beta$ -2 microglobulin have about 92% identity with no deletions or insertions.

TABLE 13

### Alignment of Human and Cynomolgus $\beta 2$ -Microglobulin

5 MSRSVALAVLALLSLSGLEA Human MSPSVALAVLALLSLSGLEA Cyno IQRTPKIQVYSRHPAENGKSNFLNCYVSGFHPSDIEVDLLKNGERIEKVEHSD 10 Human IQRTPKIQVYSRHPPENGKPNFLNCYVSGFHPSDIEVDLLKNGEKMGKVEHSD Cyno 30 40 20 10 15 LSFSKDWSFYLLYYTEFTPTEKDEYACRVNHVTLSQPKIVKWDRDM Human LSFSKDWSFYLLYYTEFTPNEKDEYACRVNHVTLSGPRTVKWDRDM Cyno 20 Δ 90 70 80 60 109/119 = 91.6% identity Cyno vs Human

25

30

35

40

The human amino acid sequence for β-2 microglobulin has Accession Nos.: P01884; EMBL; M17987; AAA51811.1. EMBL; M17986; AAA51811.1. EMBL; AB021288; BAA35182.1. EMBL; AF072097; AAD48083.1. EMBL; V00567; CAA23830.1. EMBL; M30683; AAA87972.1. EMBL; M30684; AAA88008.1. PIR; A02179. PIR; A28579. PDB; 1HLA. Guessow D., Rein R., Ginjaar I., Hochstenbach F., Seemann G., Kottman A., Ploegh H.L., The human beta 2-microglobulin gene. Primary structure and definition of the transcriptional unit, J. Immunol. 139, 3132-3138 (1987); Matsumoto K., Minamitani T., Human mRNA for beta 2-microglobulin, Medline: Embl/genbank/ddbj database (1998); Zhao Z., Huang X., Li N., Zhu X., Cao X., A novel gene from human dendritic cell, Embl/genbank/ddbj databases (1998); Rosa F., Berissi H., Weissenbach J., Maroteaux L., Fellous M., Revel M., The beta-2microglobulin mRNA in human Daudi cells has a mutated initiation codon but is still inducible by interferon, EMBO J. 2, 239-243 (1983); Suggs S.V., Wallace R.B., Hirose T., Kawashima E.H., Itakura K., Use of synthetic oligonucleotides as hybridization probes: isolation of cloned cDNA sequences for human beta 2microglobulin, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 78, 6613-6617 (1981); Cunningham B.A., Wang J.L., Berggard I., Peterson P.A., The complete amino acid sequence of beta 2microglobulin, Biochem. 12, 4811-4822 (1973); Lawlor D.A., Warren E., Ward F.E., Parham P., Comparison of class I MHC alleles in human and apes, Immunol. Rev.

113, 147-185 (1990); Bjorkman P.J., Saper M.A., Samraoui B., Bennett W.S., Strominger J.L., Wiley D.C., Structure of the human class I histocompatibility antigen, HLA-A2, Nature 329, 506-512 (1987); Saper M.A., Bjorkman P.J., Wiley D.C., Refined structure of the human histocompatibility antigen HLA-A2 at 2.6 A resolution, J. Mol. Biol. 219, 277-319 (1991); Collins E.J., Garboczi D.N., Karpusas M.N., Wiley D.C., The three-dimentional structure of a class I major histocompatibility complex molecule missing the alpha 3 domain of the heavy chain, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci USA 92, 1218-1221 (1995).

An alignment of the amino acid sequences for human (SEQ ID NO: 30) and cynomolgus FcRn  $\alpha$ -chain (SEQ ID NO: 29) is shown in Table 14. Two alleles of cynomolgus FcRn were identified. One sequence is that of SEQ ID NO: 29 and has a serine at position 3 (S3) of the mature polypeptide. Another sequence is SEQ ID NO: 64 has an asparagine at position 3 (N3) in the mature polypeptide. The mature polypeptide of FcRnS3  $\alpha$ -chain has a sequence of amino acids  $\Delta 1$  to  $\Delta 342$  (SEQ ID NO: 71). The mature polypeptide of FcRnN3  $\alpha$ -chain has a sequence of  $\Delta 1$  to  $\Delta 342$  (SEQ ID NO: 72). An extracellular fragment of the FcRnprepared by the method of example 1, has an amino acid sequence of  $\Delta 1$  to  $\Delta 274$ .

Analysis of the % sequence identity shows that the amino acid sequences for human and cynomolgus FcRn have about 97% identity with no deletions or insertions.

20

5

10

15

#### TABLE 14

### Alignment of Human and Cynomolgus FcRn $\alpha$ -Chain

25 354/365 = 97% identity

Signal

Cyno MRVPRPQPWALGLLLFLLPGSLG

30 Human MGVPRPQPWALGLLLFLLPGSLG

Extracellular Domain

Cyno AESHLSLLYHLTAVSSPAPGTPAFWVSGWLGPQQYLSYDSLRGQAEPCGA

35 CynoN3 N

40

Cyno WVWENQVSWYWEKETTDLRIKEKLFLEAFKALGGKGPYTLQGLLGCELSP

	Human	WVWENQVSWYWEKETTDLRIKEKLFLEAFKALGGKGPYTLQGLLGCELGP					
		Δ	Δ	Δ	Δ	Δ	
		60	70	80	90	100	
_							
5	G	DNTSVPTAKFAI	. NC P P PMN PINI	.KOGTWGGDWE	PEALATSORWO	OODKAANK	
	Cyno	DNISVPIAKFAL	MGEELMMEDI	INQGINGGDWI	DMINTOQICA	2221111111	
	Human	DNTSVPTAKFAI	NGEEFMNFDI	LKQGTWGGDWF	EALAISQRWQ	QQDKAANK	
		Δ	Δ	Δ	Δ	Δ	
10		110	120	130	140	150	
	Cyno	ELTFLLFSCPHF	RLREHLERGRO	GNLEWKEPPSM	IRLKARPGNPG	FSVLTCSA	
1.5	TY	ELTFLLFSCPHF	ು ಕ.ರಾಘಟಕ್ಕೆ ಪಾರ್ವನಿಗ	ZMI,EWKEDDSN	TRIKARPSSPG	FSVLTCSA	
15	Human	ELIFILE SCPA	лолацпалцэ Д		Δ	Δ	
		160	170	180	190	200	
20	Cyno	FSFYPPELQLRI	FLRNGMAAGT	GQGDFGPNSDG	SSFHASSSLTV	KSGDEHHY	
			•				
	Human	FSFYPPELQLRI					
		Δ	Δ 220	Δ 230	∆ 240	Δ 250	
25		210	220	230	240	20	
25							
	Cyno	CCIVQHAGLAQ	PLRVELETPA:	KSS			
	0,110	2-2	•				
	Human	CCIVQHAGLAQ	PLRVELESPA:	KSS			
30		Δ	Δ				
		260	270				
	_		117.cm				
25		embrane/Intra VLVVGIVIGVL	r.t.myyynggy, cettniar	T.T.WRRMRSGL	PAPWISTRGDI	TGSLLPTP	
35	Cyno	VIIVVGI.VIGVI.	ULIAAA VOCA		. 111 ((3.02.1022	•	
	Human	VLVVGIVIGVL:	LLTAAAVGGA	LLWRRMRSGLI	PAPWISLRGDI	TGVLLPTP	
				Δ	_	Δ	
		280	290	300	310	320	
40							
	Cyno	GEAQDADSKDI:	NVIPATA				
	Human	● ● GEAQDADLKDV	מיי בס דעזוא				
45	παιιατι		Δ				
43		330	340				

The human amino acid sequence for FcRn has Accession No.: U12255. Story C.M., Mikulska J., Simister N.E., A major histocompatibility complex class I-like Fc receptor cloned from human placenta: Possible role in transfer of immunoglobulin G from mother to fetus, J. Exp. Med. 180, 2377-2381 (1994).

# Example 3: Cynomolgus FcγRI And Human FcγRI Bind Human IgG Subclasses Equivalently

Materials and Methods:

5

10

15

20

25

30

Human IgG2, IgG3, and IgG4 isotypes of E27 (IgG1) were constructed by subcloning the appropriate heavy chain Fc cDNA from a human spleen cDNA library into a pRK vector containing the E27 variable heavy domain. All IgG subclasses and variants were expressed using the same E27 κ light chain as described in Shields, R. L., Namenuk, A. K., Hong, K., Meng, Y. G., Rae, J., Briggs, J., Xie, D., Lai, J., Stadlen, A., Li, B., Fox, J. A., and Presta, L. G. (2001) *J. Biol. Chem.* 276:6591-6604 or U.S. Patent No. 6,194,551.

Following cotransfection of heavy and light chain plasmids into 293 cells, IgG1, IgG2, IgG4 and variants were purified by protein A chromatography. IgG3 was purified using protein G chromatography. All protein preparations were analyzed using a combination of SDS-polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis, ELISA, and spectroscopy.

The cDNA for Human FcγRI was isolated by reverse transcriptase-PCR (GeneAmp, PerkinElmer Life Sciences) of oligo(dT)-primed RNA from U937 cells using primers that generated a fragment encoding the α-chain extra-cellular domain. Human FcγR extracellular domains bound to Gly/6-His/GST fusions were prepared as described in Shields, R. L., Namenuk, A. K., Hong, K., Meng, Y. G., Rae, J., Briggs, J., Xie, D., Lai, J., Stadlen, A., Li, B., Fox, J. A., and Presta, L. G. (2001) *J. Biol. Chem.* 276:6591-6604 or U.S. Patent No. 6,194,551. The cDNA was subcloned into previously described pRK mammalian cell expression vectors, as described in Eaton et al., 1986, *Biochemistry*, 25:8343-8347. The cDNA for cynomolgus FcγRI was isolated as described in Example 1.

To facilitate the purification of the expressed human and cynomologus Fc $\gamma$ RI, the transmembrane domain and intracellular domain of each were replaced by DNA encoding a Gly-His $_6$  tag and human glutathione S-transferase (GST). The GST sequence was obtained by PCR from the pGEX-4T2 plasmid (Amersham Pharmacia Biotech) with NheI and XbaI restriction sites at the 5' and 3' ends, respectively. The expressed Fc $\gamma$ RI contained the extracellular domains of the  $\alpha$ -chain fused at His271 to Gly/His $_6$ /GST. Primers used to subclone the extracellular portion of the cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI  $\alpha$ -chain are shown in Table 1.

The cynomolgus and human FcγRI plasmids were transfected into human embryonic kidney 293 cells by calcium phosphate precipitation (Gorman, C. M., Gies, D. R., and McCray, G. (1990) DNA Prot. Engineer. Tech. 2, 3-10). Supernatants were collected 72 hours after conversion to serum-free PSO<sub>4</sub> medium supplemented with 10 mg/liter recombinant bovine insulin, 1 mg/liter human transferrin, and trace elements. Proteins were purified by nickel-nitrilotriacetic acid chromatography (Qiagen, Valencia, CA). Purified protein was analyzed through a combination of 4-20% SDS-polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis, ELISA, and amino acid analysis.

Standard enzyme-linked immunoabsorbent assays (ELISA) were performed in order to detect and quantify interactions between cynomologus FcγRI or human FcγRI and human IgG1, IgG2, IgG3, or IgG4 (Table 15). ELISA plates (Nunc) were coated with 150 ng/well by adding 100 μL of 1.5 μg/ml stock solution cynomologus FcγRI or human FcγRI in PBS for 48 hours at 4°C. After washing plates five times with wash buffer, (PBS, pH 7.4 containing 0.5% Tween-20), plates were blocked with 250 μL of assay buffer (50mM Tris-buffered saline, 0.05% Tween-20, 0.5% RIA-grade bovine serum albumin, 2mM EDTA, pH 7.4) at 25 °C for 1 hours. Plates were washed five times with wash buffer.

10

15

20

25

30

Serial 3-fold dilutions of monomeric antibody (10.0 -.0045  $\mu$ g/ml) were added to plates and incubated for 2 hours. After washing plates five times with assay buffer, the detection reagent was added. Several different horseradish peroxidase (HRP)-conjugated reagents were used to detect the IgG-Fc $\gamma$ RI interaction, including: HRP-Protein G (Bio-Rad), goat HRP-anti-human IgG (Boehringer-Mannheim, Indianapolis, IN), and murine HRP-anti-human Kappa light chain. After incubation with detecting reagent at 25°C for 90 minutes, plates were washed five times with wash buffer and 100  $\mu$ l of 0.4 mg/ml o-phenylenediamine dihydrochloride (Sigma, St. Louis, MO) was added. Absorbance at 490 nm was read using a Vmax plate reader (Molecular Devices, Mountain View, CA). Note that values reported in Table 15 are the mean  $\pm$  deviation relative to binding of human IgG1 at an IgG1 concentration of 0.370  $\mu$ g/ml. Titration plots for human IgG using murine HRP-anti-human Kappa light chain as detecting reagent are shown for cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RI (FIG. 1B) and human Fc $\gamma$ RI (FIG. 1A).

Results and Discussion:

As illustrated in Table 15, the pattern of binding of cynomolgus  $Fc\gamma RI$  and human  $Fc\gamma RI$  to the four human IgG subclasses was similar, regardless of the detection reagent. In each case, human or cynomolgus showed the highest level of binding to IgG3 and the lowest level of binding to IgG2. In particular, the pattern for both human and cynomolgus receptor-IgG interaction was  $IgG3 \ge IgG1 > IgG4 >>> IgG2$ . Note that the data from the human  $Fc\gamma RI$ -IgG binding interactions corresponds to data previously reported. Gessner et al, 1998, *Ann. Hematol.* 76:231-248; Deo et al., 1997, *Immunology Today* 18:127-135; Van de Winkel, 1993, *Immunology Today* 14:215-221.

10

5

Table 15

Binding of monomeric human IgG subclasses to cynomolgus and human FcγRI<sup>a</sup>

	=	Су	Human FcγRI		
20	Subclass	ProtG <sup>b</sup>	anti-huIgG	anti-kappa	ProtG
	E27IgG1	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
25	E27IgG2	$0.13 \pm 0.04$	0.04, 0.04	0.11, 0.14	0.08, 0.08
	E27IgG3	$1.01 \pm 0.06$	1.22, 1.15	1.32, 1.37	1.14, 1.03
	E27IgG4	$0.52 \pm 0.04$	0.44, 0.45	0.60, 0.63	0.27, 0.27

<sup>30</sup> 

40

As illustrated in FIGs 1A and 1B, binding affinity of the human and cynomolgus  $Fc\gamma RI$  is similar for each of the tested IgG subclasses. In both cases, human and cynomolgus receptors showed a markedly higher affinity for IgG3 and IgG1 as compared to the IgG4 and IgG2. FIG 1A and 1B also shows that the IgG subclass binding to  $Fc\gamma RI$  is concentration-dependent and saturable.

a Detection reagents were HRP-conjugated Protein G (ProtG), HRP-conjugated murine anti-human IgG, heavy chain specific (anti-huIgG), or HRP-conjugated murine anti-human kappa light chain (anti-kappa). Values are the ratio of  $OD_{490nm}$  (E27IgG subclass) to  $OD_{490nm}$  (E27IgG1) at 0.37 µg/ml.

<sup>35</sup> b Mean  $\pm$  S.D., n = 4.

This data illustrates that cynomolgus  $Fc\gamma RI$  can replace human  $Fc\gamma RI$  in the detection of IgG subclasses as human and cynomolgus reveal similar binding patterns of interaction with similar affinities for each IgG subclass.

## 5 Example 4: Cynomolgus FcγRIIA Binds Human IgG2

Materials and Methods:

ELISA assays analyzing human IgG subclass binding to cynomolgus FcγRIIA were performed using essentially the methods as described in Example 3. However, because FcγRIIA is a low-affinity FcγR, hexameric complexes of each human IgG subclass was formed prior to addition to the Fc receptor. Hexameric complexes were formed by mixing the human IgG subclass with a human IgG at a 1:1 molar ratio. Liu, J., Lester, P., Builder, S., and Shire, S. J. (1995) *Biochemistry* 34:10474-10482. Preparation of the hexameric complexes and their use in FcγRII and FcγRIII assays were as described in Shields, R. L., Namenuk, A. K., Hong, K., Meng, Y. G., Rae, J., Briggs, J., Xie, D., Lai, J., Stadlen, A., Li, B., Fox, J. A., and Presta, L. G. (2001) *J. Biol. Chem.* 276:6591-6604. A plasmid encoding human FcγRIIA(R131) can be readily prepared using the sequence information as described in GenBank or other published sources and see Warmerdam et al., 1991 *J. of Immunology* 147:1338-1343 and Clark et al., 1991 *J of Immunology* 21:1911-1916.

20

25

30

15

10

Results and Discussion:

As illustrated by Table 16, the pattern of cynomolgus  $Fc\gamma RIIA$  binding to hexameric complexes of the human IgG subclasses was IgG3 = IgG2 > IgG1 > IgG4. Previous analysis of human IgG subclass binding to the two polymorphic human  $Fc\gamma RIIA$  forms showed the pattern: human  $Fc\gamma RIIA(R131)$  -  $IgG3 \ge IgG1 >>> IgG2 \ge IgG4$  and  $Fc\gamma RIIA(H131)$  -  $IgG3 \ge IgG1 = IgG2 >>> IgG4$ . Gessner et al, 1998, Ann. Hematol. 76:231-248; Deo et al., 1997, Immunology Today 18:127-135; Van de Winkel, 1993, Immunology Today 14:215-221. These binding patterns show that cynomolgus  $Fc\gamma RIIA$ , which has a histidine at amino acid 131, is comparable to the human  $Fc\gamma RIIA(H131)$ , both of which bind human IgG2. In contrast, human  $Fc\gamma RIIA(R131)$  has been reported to bind human IgG2 poorly. Note also that

cynomolgus FcγRIIA binds human IgG2 as efficiently as it binds human IgG3, a difference from the human FcγRIIA(H131) receptor.

Table 16

Binding of hexameric complexes of human IgG subclasses to cynomolgus and human FcγRIIA<sup>a</sup>

0	======================================			CovDII A
			ynomolgus l	+cγKIIA 
	Subclass	ProtG	anti-huIgG	anti-kappa
5	E27IgG1	1.00	1.00	1.00
	E27IgG2	2.11	1.27	$2.20 \pm 0.93$ <sup>b</sup>
`	E27IgG3	1.10	1.56	$2.44 \pm 0.47$
20	E27IgG4	0.12	0.12	$0.42 \pm 0.18$
		Huma	ın FcγRIIA(	H131)
5	E27IgG1	1.00	1.00	1.00
	E27IgG2	0.95	0.83	0.84
0	E27IgG3	0.78	1.03	0.98
U	E27IgG4	0.25	0.47	0.19
		Huma	ın FcγRIIA(l	R131)
	E27IgG1	1.00	1.00	1.00
	E27IgG2	0.63	0.40	0.47
)	E27IgG3	1.17	1.14	0.85
v	E27IgG4	0.59	0.44	0.27

a Detection reagents were HRP-conjugated Protein G (ProtG), HRP-conjugated murine anti-human IgG,
 heavy chain specific (anti-huIgG), or HRP-conjugated murine anti-human kappa light chain (anti-kappa).
 Values are the ratio of OD<sub>490nm</sub> (E27IgG subclass) to OD<sub>490nm</sub> (E27IgG1) at 0.123 μg/ml.

b Mean  $\pm$  SD, n = 3.

The binding of cynomolgus FcγRIIA to each IgG subclass generally increased as the concentration of each antibody subclass increased (FIG. 2).

The data from table 16 and FIG. 2 illustrates that cynomolgus FcyRIIA binds human IgG2 and IgG3 with high efficiency and may be a preferable agent for use in detecting these human subclasses to either of the two human polymorphic forms of FcyRIIA.

### Example 5: Cynomolgus FcyRIIB Binds Human IgG2

10 Materials and Methods:

5

15

20

The methods used to detect Fc $\gamma$ RIIB binding to human IgG subclasses was essentially as shown in Examples 3 and 4. Plasmid encoding human Fc $\gamma$ RIIB is known and readily obtainable by those of skill in the art and see Kurucz et al., 2000, *Immunol Lett* 75(1):33-40. Data reported in Table 17 represent the mean  $\pm$  deviation relative to binding of human IgG1 at an IgG1 concentration of 0.370  $\mu$ g/ml.

Results and Discussion:

Table 17 illustrates the binding of hexameric complexes of the human IgG subclasses to human and cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIB. The binding pattern between the IgG subclasses and human Fc $\gamma$ RIIB is IgG3  $\geq$ IgG1 > IgG2 > IgG4 and between the IgG subclasses and cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIB is IgG2  $\geq$  IgG3 > IgG1 > IgG4. This binding pattern was the same for both human (FIG. 3A) and cynomolgus (FIG. 3B) over a range of IgG concentrations.

This data illustrates that cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIB has a stronger binding affinity for IgG2 than does human Fc $\gamma$ RIIB.

Table 17
Binding of Hexameric Complexes of Human IgG Subclasses to Cynomolgus and Human FcγRIIB

5	=	C:	Human FcyRIIB		
	Subclass	ProtG <sup>b</sup>	anti-huIgG <sup>c</sup>	anti-kappa <sup>d</sup>	ProtGd
10	E27IgG1	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
	E27IgG2	$1.89 \pm 0.37$	$1.26 \pm 0.15$	$2.73 \pm 1.00$	$0.43 \pm 0.10$
15	E27IgG3	$1.25 \pm 0.17$	$1.69 \pm 0.20$	$2.99 \pm 1.26$	$1.03 \pm 0.13$
	E27IgG4	$0.48 \pm 0.11$	$0.58 \pm 0.16$	$0.64 \pm 0.21$	$0.23 \pm 0.08$

a Detection reagents were HRP-conjugated Protein G (ProtG), HRP-conjugated murine anti-human IgG, heavy chain specific (anti-huIgG), or HRP-conjugated murine anti-human kappa light chain (anti-kappa). Values are the ratio of OD<sub>490nm</sub> (E27IgG subclass) to OD<sub>490nm</sub> (E27IgG1) at 0.37 μg/ml.

25

35

40

## Example 6: Cynomolgus FcγRIIIA And Human FcγRIIIA-V158 Exhibit Equivalent Binding To Human IgG Subclasses

Materials and Methods:

The methods used to detect Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA binding to human IgG subclasses was essentially as shown in Examples 3 and 4. As described previously, a human DNA sequence for Fc $\gamma$ RIIA  $\alpha$ -chain is known and readily obtainable by those of skill in the art. Data reported in Table 18 represents the mean  $\pm$  deviation relative to binding of human IgG1 at an IgG1 concentration of 0.370  $\mu$ g/ml.

Results and Discussion:

As illustrated in Table 18, cynomolgus Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA and human Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA-V158 both bind human IgG subclasses with essentially the same pattern, IgG1 > IgG3 >> IgG2  $\geq$  IgG4, as compared to human Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA-F158, which binds with the pattern, IgG3 = IgG1 >>> IgG2 = IgG4. The human Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA-F158-human IgG subclass

b Mean  $\pm$  SD, n = 8.

c Mean  $\pm$  SD, n = 5.

d Mean  $\pm$  SD, n = 3.

binding data is in agreement with previous reports. Gessner et al, 1998, *Ann. Hematol.* 76:231-248; Deo et al., 1997, *Immunology Today* 18:127-135; Van de Winkel, 1993, *Immunology Today* 14:215-221. FIGs 4A, 4B, and 4C illustrate the binding pattern for human FcγRIIIA-F158, human FcγRIIIA-V158, and cynomolgus FcγRIIIA, respectively, for increasing concentrations of each IgG subclass and indicate that the binding interactions are specific and concentration dependent and saturable.

The data illustrates that cynomolgus FcγRIIIA and human FcγRIIIA-V158 have equivalent binding interactions with the human IgG subclasses, and in particular that cynomolgus FcγRIIIA has preferred binding to the IgG2 subclass as compared to the human FcγRIIIA.

Table 18

Binding of Hexameric Complexes of Human IgG Subclasses to Cynomolgus and Human FcyRIIIA

Subclass	Cynomolgus <sup>b</sup>	Human(F158) <sup>C</sup>	Human(V158) <sup>c</sup>
E27IgG1	1.00	1.00	1.00
E27IgG2	$0.11 \pm 0.02$	0.06, 0.13	0.06, 0.03
E27IgG3	$0.82\pm0.08$	0.75, 0.82	0.79, 0.82
E27IgG4	$0.15 \pm 0.04$	0.06, 0.11	0.06, 0.04

a Detection reagent was HRP-conjugated Protein G. Values are the ratio of OD<sub>490nm</sub> (E27IgG
 subclass) to OD<sub>490nm</sub> (E27IgG1) at 0.37 μg/ml for cynomolgus FcγRIIIA and human FcγRIIIA(V158) and 1.11 μg/ml for human FcγRIIIA(F158).

10

15

40

## Example 7: Cynomolgus FcγRIIA Binds Human IgG1 Variants S298A and S298A/E333A/K334A

Materials and Methods:

Site-directed mutagenesis on E27 IgG1 was essentially as described in Shields et al., 2001, *J. Biol. Chem.*, 276:6591-6604. Briefly, site-directed mutagenesis was used to generate IgG1 variants in which a number of solvent-exposed residues in the

b Mean  $\pm$  SD, n = 4.

c Human(F158) and Human(V158) are polymorphic forms of human FcγRIIIA with phenylalanine or valine at receptor position 158.

CH2 and CH3 domains were individually altered to alanine. The alanine variants were D265A, S298A, S37A, R292A, D280A and S298A/E333A.

ELISA reactions were essentially as described in Examples 3-6, where IgG variants were incubated with the Fc receptors, rather than native IgG protein. Note that for the values provided in Table 19, human receptors are (Absorbance Variant/Absorbance Native IgG1) at 1μg/ml and for cynomolgus receptors, values are (Absorbance Variant/Absorbance Native IgG1) at 0.370 μg/ml.

### Results and Discussion:

5

10

15

20

25

30

As illustrated by Table 19 and FIGs 5-7, the binding pattern of all IgG variants to cynomolgus FcγRI was similar to that for human FcγRI. With regard to IgG variant binding to cynomolgus FcγRIIA, the pattern generally followed the same pattern for human polymorph FcγRIIA(H131). (FIG. 5). As above, this likely reflects the fact that the cynomolgus FcγRIIA has a histidine as residue 131. Note, however, that there were two notable exceptions, variant S298A and variant S298A/E333A/K334A had improved binding to the cynomolgus FcγRIIA as compared to native human IgG1, and these same variants bound poorly to human FcγRIIA.

Referring to Table 19 and FIG. 6, the pattern of variant IgG binding to cynomolgus FcγRIIB exhibited several differences from the binding pattern for human FcγRIIB. In particular, variants R255A, E255A, E258A, S37A, D280A, and R301A bound the cynomolgus FcγRIIB equivalently as they had native human IgG, whereas these same variants all exhibited improved binding to the human FcγRIIB when compared to native human IgG.

Referring to Table 19 and FIG. 7, the binding pattern of the variant IgG to cynomolgus FcγRIIIA followed the binding pattern established for human polymorph FcγIIIA-V158, as compared to the binding pattern for human polymorph FcγIIIA-F158. This likely reflects the fact that the cynomolgus FcγRIIIA has a similar amino acid residue, isoleucine, at position 158 as does human FcγRIIIA-V158 (compared to the phenylalanine located in FcγRIIIA-F158).

Blocking the inhibitory signals (e.g., ITIM-containing FcγRIIB) mediated by Fc receptors, which counterbalance the activating signals (e.g., ITAM-containing FcγRI, FcγRIIA, and FcγRIIIA) mediated by Fc receptors, may provide for improved

therapeutic efficacy of antibodies. An unexpected result shown in Table 19 is that variants having S298A showed improved binding to cynomolgus FcγRIIA, maintained native-like binding to cynomolgus FcγRII and FcγRIIIA, and showed significantly decreased binding to cynomolgus FcγRIIB. Two variants in particular, S298A and S298A/E333A/K334A may be used to selectively engage the activating ITAM-containing Fc receptors, while simultaneously not engaging the inhibitory ITIM-containing FcγRIIB.

Table 19
Binding of Human E27 IgG1 Variants to Human and Cynomolgus FcγR

Variant	FcγRI	FcγRIIA	FcγRIIB	FcyRIIIA
S239A				
Human	$0.81 \pm 0.09$	$0.73 \pm 0.25$	$0.76 \pm 0.36$	$0.26 \pm 0.08$
Cynomolgus	N/A	$0.68 \pm 0.04$	N/A	N/A
R255A				
Human	$0.99 \pm 0.12$	$1.30 \pm 0.20$	$1.59 \pm 0.42$	$0.98 \pm 0.18$
Cynomolgus	$0.85 \pm 0.15$	$1.09 \pm 0.07$	$0.80 \pm 0.06$	$0.91 \pm 0.08$
E258A				
Human	$1.18 \pm 0.13$	$1.33 \pm 0.22$	$1.65 \pm 0.38$	$1.12 \pm 0.12$
Cynomolgus	$0.91 \pm 0.08$	$0.88 \pm 0.05$	$0.99 \pm 0.07$	$0.93 \pm 0.11$
D265A				
Human	$0.16 \pm 0.05$	$0.07 \pm 0.01$	$0.13 \pm 0.05$	$0.09 \pm 0.06$
Cynomolgus	N/A	$0.05 \pm 0.02$	0.05	$0.04 \pm 0.01$
S37A				
Human	$1.09 \pm 0.08$	$1.52 \pm .22(R)$	$1.84 \pm 0.43$	$1.05 \pm 0.24$
		1.10 ± .12(H)		
Cynomolgus	$1.02 \pm 0.09$	$1.23 \pm 0.34$	$1.04 \pm 0.30$	$0.88 \pm 0.11$
H268A				
Human	$1.10 \pm 0.11$	$1.21 \pm .14(R)$	$1.44 \pm 0.22$	$0.54 \pm 0.12$
		0.97 ± .15(H)		
Cynomolgus	$1.02 \pm 0.09$	$0.99 \pm 0.07$	1.20	$0.86 \pm 0.07$

Human $1.04 \pm 0.08$ $1.34 \pm 0.14$ $1.60 \pm 0.31$ $1.09 \pm 0.20$ Cynomolgus $0.97 \pm 0.08$ $1.45 \pm 0.18$ $1.20 \pm 0.11$ $0.99 \pm 0.04$ R292A $0.95 \pm 0.05$ $0.27 \pm 0.13$ $0.17 \pm 0.07$ $0.89 \pm 0.17$ Cynomolgus $0.87 \pm 0.08$ $0.80 \pm 0.23$ $0.63 \pm 0.06$ $0.90 \pm 0.09$ E293A $0.80 \pm 0.19$ $0.63 \pm 0.06$ $0.90 \pm 0.09$ $0.31 \pm 0.13$ Human $0.11 \pm 0.07$ $0.88 \pm 0.19$ $0.77 \pm 0.20$ $0.31 \pm 0.13$ Cynomolgus $0.74 \pm 0.07$ $0.92 \pm 0.07$ $0.74 \pm 0.20$ $0.31 \pm 0.13$ Cynomolgus $0.04 \pm 0.09$ $0.40 \pm 0.15$ $0.23 \pm 0.13$ $0.31 \pm 0.13$ R301M $0.06 \pm 0.09$ $0.09 \pm 0.09$ $0.20 \pm 0.09$ $0.07 \pm 0.07$ Human $0.06 \pm 0.12$ $0.29 \pm 0.17$ $0.20 \pm 0.09$ $0.85 \pm 0.08$ P329A $0.00 \pm 0.09$ $0.08 \pm 0.02$ $0.12 \pm 0.08$ $0.21 \pm 0.03$ Human $0.48 \pm 0.10$ $0.08 \pm 0.02$ $0.12 \pm 0.08$ $0.21 \pm 0.03$ Cynomolgus	D280A				
R292A       Human $0.95 \pm 0.05$ $0.27 \pm 0.13$ $0.17 \pm 0.07$ $0.89 \pm 0.17$ Cynomolgus $0.87 \pm 0.08$ $0.80 \pm 0.23$ $0.63 \pm 0.06$ $0.90 \pm 0.09$ E293A       Human $1.11 \pm 0.07$ $1.08 \pm 0.19$ $1.07 \pm 0.20$ $0.31 \pm 0.13$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.92 \pm 0.07$ N/A       N/A         S298A       Human $1.11 \pm 0.03$ $0.40 \pm 1.5(R)$ $0.23 \pm 0.13$ $1.34 \pm$ Cynomolgus $1.06 \pm 0.09$ $2.07 \pm 0.30$ $0.20 \pm 0.09$ $1.07 \pm 0.7(V)$ Cynomolgus $1.06 \pm 0.09$ $1.29 \pm 0.17$ $1.56 \pm 0.12$ $0.48 \pm 0.21$ Cynomolgus $1.00 \pm 0.09$ $1.62 \pm 0.30$ $1.27 \pm 0.20$ $0.85 \pm 0.08$ P329A       Human $0.48 \pm 0.10$ $0.08 \pm 0.02$ $0.12 \pm 0.08$ $0.21 \pm 0.03$ P329A       Human $0.48 \pm 0.10$ $0.08 \pm 0.02$ $0.12 \pm 0.08$ $0.21 \pm 0.03$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.21 \pm 0.06$ N/A       N/A         E333A       Human $0.98 \pm 0.15$ $0.92 \pm 0.12$ $0.76 \pm 0.11$ $1.27 \pm 0.17$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0$	Human	$1.04 \pm 0.08$	$1.34 \pm 0.14$	$1.60 \pm 0.31$	$1.09 \pm 0.20$
Human $0.95 \pm 0.05$ $0.27 \pm 0.13$ $0.17 \pm 0.07$ $0.89 \pm 0.17$ Cynomolgus $0.87 \pm 0.08$ $0.80 \pm 0.23$ $0.63 \pm 0.06$ $0.90 \pm 0.09$ E293A       Human $1.11 \pm 0.07$ $1.08 \pm 0.19$ $1.07 \pm 0.20$ $0.31 \pm 0.13$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.92 \pm 0.07$ N/A       N/A         S298A       Human $1.11 \pm 0.03$ $0.40 \pm 1.5(R)$ $0.23 \pm 0.13$ $1.34 \pm$ Cynomolgus $1.06 \pm 0.09$ $2.07 \pm 0.30$ $0.20 \pm 0.09$ $1.07 \pm 0.7(V)$ Cynomolgus $1.06 \pm 0.09$ $1.62 \pm 0.30$ $1.27 \pm 0.20$ $0.48 \pm 0.21$ Cynomolgus $1.00 \pm 0.09$ $1.62 \pm 0.30$ $1.27 \pm 0.20$ $0.85 \pm 0.08$ P329A       Human $0.48 \pm 0.10$ $0.08 \pm 0.02$ $0.12 \pm 0.08$ $0.21 \pm 0.03$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.21 \pm 0.06$ N/A       N/A         E333A       Human $0.98 \pm 0.15$ $0.92 \pm 0.12$ $0.76 \pm 0.11$ $1.27 \pm 0.17$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.67 \pm 0.09$ N/A       N/A         K334A       Human $1.06 \pm 0.07$ $1.01 \pm 0.15$ $0.90 \pm 0.12$ <	Cynomolgus	$0.97 \pm 0.08$	$1.45 \pm 0.18$	$1.20 \pm 0.11$	$0.99 \pm 0.04$
$\begin{array}{c} \text{Cynomolgus} & 0.87 \pm 0.08 & 0.80 \pm 0.23 & 0.63 \pm 0.06 & 0.90 \pm 0.09 \\ \text{E293A} & & & & & & & & \\ \text{Human} & 1.11 \pm 0.07 & 1.08 \pm 0.19 & 1.07 \pm 0.20 & 0.31 \pm 0.13 \\ \text{Cynomolgus} & \text{N/A} & 0.92 \pm 0.07 & \text{N/A} & \text{N/A} \\ \text{S298A} & & & & & & & \\ \text{Human} & 1.11 \pm 0.03 & 0.40 \pm 1.5(\text{R}) & 0.23 \pm 0.13 & 1.34 \pm \\ & 0.20(\text{F}) & 0.20 \pm 0.09 & 1.07 \pm .07(\text{V}) \\ & 0.98 \pm 0.13 & 0.20 \pm 0.09 & 1.07 \pm .07(\text{V}) \\ & 0.98 \pm 0.13 & 0.20 \pm 0.09 & 1.07 \pm .07(\text{V}) \\ & 0.98 \pm 0.13 & 0.20 \pm 0.09 & 1.07 \pm .07(\text{V}) \\ & 0.98 \pm 0.13 & 0.20 \pm 0.09 & 1.07 \pm 0.09(\text{F}) \\ & 0.20(\text{F}) & 0.20(\text{F}) & 0.20(\text{F}) \\ & 0.20(\text{F}) & 0.20(\text{F}) & 0.20(\text{F}) \\ & 0.20(\text{F}) & 0.20(\text{F}) & 0.20(\text{F}) \\ & 0.20(\text{F}) & 0.20 \pm 0.09 & 1.07 \pm 0.09 \\ & 0.20 \pm 0.09 & 1.07 \pm 0.09 & 1.07 \pm 0.09(\text{F}) \\ & 0.88 \pm 0.09 & 0.21 \pm 0.08 & 0.21 \pm 0.03 \\ & 0.10 \pm 0.03 & 1.27 \pm 0.20 & 0.85 \pm 0.08 \\ & 0.21 \pm 0.03 & 0.21 \pm 0.03 \\ & 0.21 \pm 0.03 & 0.21 \pm 0.03 \\ & 0.21 \pm 0.03 & 0.21 \pm 0.07 \\ & 0.48 \pm 0.19 & 0.92 \pm 0.12 & 0.76 \pm 0.11 & 1.27 \pm 0.17 \\ & 0.19(\text{F}) & 0.19(\text{F}) \\ & 0.19(\text{F}) & 0.19(\text{F}) \\ & 0.19(\text{F}) & 0.19(\text{F}) \\ & 0.00 \pm 0.15 & 0.00 \pm 0.15 \\ & 0.339T & \text{Human} & 1.06 \pm 0.04 & 1.09 \pm 0.03 & 1.20 \pm 0.03 & 1.34 \pm 0.09 \\ & 1.34 \pm 0.09 & 0.01 \pm 0.03 & 1.20 \pm 0.03 & 1.34 \pm 0.09 \\ & 1.00 \pm 0.15 & 0.00 & 0.01 & 0.00 & 0.01 \\ & 0.00 \pm 0.10 & 0.00 + 0.00 & 0.00 & 0.00 & 0.00 \\ & 0.00 \pm 0.00 & 0.00 \pm 0.00 & 0.00 & 0.00 \\ & 0.00 \pm 0.00 & 0.00 & 0.00 & 0.00 \\ & 0.00 \pm 0.00 & 0.00 & 0.00 & 0.00 \\ & 0.00 \pm 0.00 & 0.00 & 0.00 & 0.00 \\ & 0.00 \pm 0.00 & 0.00 \pm 0.00 & 0.00 \\ & 0.00 \pm 0.00 & 0.00 & 0.00 \\ & 0.00 \pm 0.00 & 0.00 & 0.00 \\ & 0.00 \pm 0.00 & 0.00 & 0.00 \\ & 0.00 \pm 0.00 & 0.00 & 0.00 \\ & 0.00 \pm 0.00 & 0.00 \\ & $	R292A				
E293A       1.11 ± 0.07 $1.08 \pm 0.19$ $1.07 \pm 0.20$ $0.31 \pm 0.13$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.92 \pm 0.07$ N/A       N/A         S298A       1.11 ± 0.03 $0.40 \pm 1.5(R)$ $0.23 \pm 0.13$ $1.34 \pm$ Human $1.06 \pm 0.09$ $2.07 \pm 0.30$ $0.20 \pm 0.09$ $1.07 \pm 0.07(V)$ Cynomolgus $1.06 \pm 0.09$ $2.07 \pm 0.30$ $0.20 \pm 0.09$ $1.07 \pm 0.07(V)$ R301M       Human $1.06 \pm 0.12$ $1.29 \pm 0.17$ $1.56 \pm 0.12$ $0.48 \pm 0.21$ Cynomolgus $1.00 \pm 0.09$ $1.62 \pm 0.30$ $1.27 \pm 0.20$ $0.85 \pm 0.08$ P329A       Human $0.48 \pm 0.10$ $0.08 \pm 0.02$ $0.12 \pm 0.08$ $0.21 \pm 0.03$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.21 \pm 0.06$ N/A       N/A         E333A       Human $0.98 \pm 0.15$ $0.92 \pm 0.12$ $0.76 \pm 0.11$ $1.27 \pm 0.17$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.67 \pm 0.09$ N/A       N/A         K334A       Human $1.06 \pm 0.07$ $1.01 \pm 0.15$ $0.90 \pm 0.12$ $1.39 \pm$ Cynomolgus $1.08 \pm 0.09$ $0.92 \pm 0.15$ $0.66 \pm 0.14$ $1.10 \pm 0.07(V)$	Human	$0.95 \pm 0.05$	$0.27 \pm 0.13$	$0.17 \pm 0.07$	$0.89 \pm 0.17$
Human $1.11 \pm 0.07$ $1.08 \pm 0.19$ $1.07 \pm 0.20$ $0.31 \pm 0.13$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.92 \pm 0.07$ N/A       N/A         S298A $1.11 \pm 0.03$ $0.40 \pm 1.5(R)$ $0.23 \pm 0.13$ $1.34 \pm$ Human $1.06 \pm 0.09$ $2.07 \pm 0.30$ $0.20 \pm 0.09$ $1.07 \pm 0.07(V)$ Cynomolgus $1.06 \pm 0.12$ $1.29 \pm 0.17$ $1.56 \pm 0.12$ $0.48 \pm 0.21$ Cynomolgus $1.00 \pm 0.09$ $1.62 \pm 0.30$ $1.27 \pm 0.20$ $0.85 \pm 0.08$ P329A $1.00 \pm 0.09$ $0.08 \pm 0.02$ $0.12 \pm 0.08$ $0.21 \pm 0.03$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.21 \pm 0.06$ N/A       N/A         E333A $0.98 \pm 0.15$ $0.92 \pm 0.12$ $0.76 \pm 0.11$ $0.27 \pm 0.17$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.67 \pm 0.09$ N/A       N/A         K334A $0.06 \pm 0.07$ $0.01 \pm 0.15$ $0.90 \pm 0.12$ $0.139 \pm 0.07$ Cynomolgus $0.08 \pm 0.09$ $0.92 \pm 0.15$ $0.66 \pm 0.14$ $0.10 \pm 0.15$ A339T $0.00 \pm 0.04$ $0.00 \pm 0.03$ $0.00 \pm 0.03$ $0.00 \pm 0.03$ $0.00 \pm 0.03$	Cynomolgus	$0.87 \pm 0.08$	$0.80 \pm 0.23$	$0.63 \pm 0.06$	$0.90 \pm 0.09$
$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	E293A		,		
S298A       Human $1.11 \pm 0.03$ $0.40 \pm .15(R)$ $0.23 \pm 0.13$ $1.34 \pm$ Cynomolgus $1.06 \pm 0.09$ $2.07 \pm 0.30$ $0.20 \pm 0.09$ $1.07 \pm .07(V)$ Cynomolgus $1.06 \pm 0.12$ $1.29 \pm 0.17$ $1.56 \pm 0.12$ $0.48 \pm 0.21$ Cynomolgus $1.00 \pm 0.09$ $1.62 \pm 0.30$ $1.27 \pm 0.20$ $0.85 \pm 0.08$ P329A       Human $0.48 \pm 0.10$ $0.08 \pm 0.02$ $0.12 \pm 0.08$ $0.21 \pm 0.03$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.21 \pm 0.06$ N/A       N/A         E333A       Human $0.98 \pm 0.15$ $0.92 \pm 0.12$ $0.76 \pm 0.11$ $1.27 \pm 0.17$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.67 \pm 0.09$ N/A       N/A         K334A       Human $1.06 \pm 0.07$ $1.01 \pm 0.15$ $0.90 \pm 0.12$ $1.39 \pm$ Cynomolgus $1.08 \pm 0.09$ $0.92 \pm 0.15$ $0.66 \pm 0.14$ $1.10 \pm .07(V)$ Cynomolgus $1.08 \pm 0.09$ $0.92 \pm 0.15$ $0.66 \pm 0.14$ $1.10 \pm .07(V)$ Cynomolgus $1.08 \pm 0.09$ $0.92 \pm 0.15$ $0.66 \pm 0.14$ $1.10 \pm .07(V)$	Human	$1.11 \pm 0.07$	$1.08 \pm 0.19$	$1.07 \pm 0.20$	$0.31 \pm 0.13$
Human $1.11 \pm 0.03$ $0.40 \pm .15(R)$ $0.23 \pm 0.13$ $1.34 \pm$ Cynomolgus $1.06 \pm 0.09$ $2.07 \pm 0.30$ $0.20 \pm 0.09$ $1.07 \pm .07(V)$ R301M $0.98 \pm 0.13$ $0.98 \pm 0.13$ Human $0.06 \pm 0.12$ $0.29 \pm 0.17$ $0.56 \pm 0.12$ $0.48 \pm 0.21$ Cynomolgus $0.09 \pm 0.09$ $0.09 \pm 0.30$ $0.27 \pm 0.20$ $0.85 \pm 0.08$ P329A $0.08 \pm 0.09$ $0.12 \pm 0.08$ $0.21 \pm 0.03$ Cynomolgus $0.48 \pm 0.10$ $0.08 \pm 0.02$ $0.12 \pm 0.08$ $0.21 \pm 0.03$ Cynomolgus $0.99 \pm 0.15$ $0.99 \pm 0.12$ $0.76 \pm 0.11$ $0.27 \pm 0.17$ Cynomolgus $0.98 \pm 0.15$ $0.99 \pm 0.12$ $0.76 \pm 0.11$ $0.27 \pm 0.17$ Cynomolgus $0.98 \pm 0.15$ $0.99 \pm 0.12$ $0.76 \pm 0.11$ $0.127 \pm 0.17$ Cynomolgus $0.99 \pm 0.15$ $0.99 \pm 0.12$ $0.139 \pm 0.17$ Cynomolgus $0.06 \pm 0.07$ $0.10 \pm 0.15$ $0.90 \pm 0.12$ $0.19(F)$ Cynomolgus $0.08 \pm 0.09$ $0.92 \pm 0.15$ $0.66 \pm 0.14$ $0.10 \pm 0.07(V)$ Cynomolgus $0.08 \pm 0.09$ $0$	Cynomolgus	N/A	$0.92 \pm 0.07$	N/A	N/A
Cynomolgus $1.06 \pm 0.09$ $2.07 \pm 0.30$ $0.20 \pm 0.09$ $1.07 \pm .07(V)$ $0.98 \pm 0.13$ $0.20 \pm 0.09$ $0.20 \pm 0.09$ $0.20 \pm 0.09$ $0.98 \pm 0.13$ $0.20 \pm 0.09$ $0.20 \pm 0.02$ $0.20 \pm 0.09$ $0.20 \pm 0.02$ $0.20 \pm 0.02$ $0.20 \pm 0.03$ $0.20 \pm 0.02$ $0.20 \pm 0.03$ $0.20 \pm 0.02$ $0.20 \pm 0.03$ $0$	S298A				
$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	Human	$1.11 \pm 0.03$	$0.40 \pm .15(R)$	$0.23 \pm 0.13$	1.34 ±
R301M Human $1.06 \pm 0.12  1.29 \pm 0.17  1.56 \pm 0.12  0.48 \pm 0.21$ Cynomolgus $1.00 \pm 0.09  1.62 \pm 0.30  1.27 \pm 0.20  0.85 \pm 0.08$ P329A Human $0.48 \pm 0.10  0.08 \pm 0.02  0.12 \pm 0.08  0.21 \pm 0.03$ Cynomolgus $N/A  0.21 \pm 0.06  N/A  N/A$ E333A Human $0.98 \pm 0.15  0.92 \pm 0.12  0.76 \pm 0.11  1.27 \pm 0.17$ Cynomolgus $N/A  0.67 \pm 0.09  N/A  N/A$ K334A Human $1.06 \pm 0.07  1.01 \pm 0.15  0.90 \pm 0.12  1.39 \pm 0.19(F)$ Cynomolgus $1.08 \pm 0.09  0.92 \pm 0.15  0.66 \pm 0.14  1.10 \pm .07(V)$ $1.00 \pm 0.15$ A339T Human $1.06 \pm 0.04  1.09 \pm 0.03  1.20 \pm 0.03  1.34 \pm 0.09$			$0.24 \pm .08(H)$	;	0.20(F)
R301M $1.06 \pm 0.12$ $1.29 \pm 0.17$ $1.56 \pm 0.12$ $0.48 \pm 0.21$ Cynomolgus $1.00 \pm 0.09$ $1.62 \pm 0.30$ $1.27 \pm 0.20$ $0.85 \pm 0.08$ P329A       Human $0.48 \pm 0.10$ $0.08 \pm 0.02$ $0.12 \pm 0.08$ $0.21 \pm 0.03$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.21 \pm 0.06$ N/A       N/A         E333A       Human $0.98 \pm 0.15$ $0.92 \pm 0.12$ $0.76 \pm 0.11$ $1.27 \pm 0.17$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.67 \pm 0.09$ N/A       N/A         K334A       Human $1.06 \pm 0.07$ $1.01 \pm 0.15$ $0.90 \pm 0.12$ $1.39 \pm 0.19$ Cynomolgus $1.08 \pm 0.09$ $0.92 \pm 0.15$ $0.66 \pm 0.14$ $1.10 \pm .07$ (V)         A339T       Human $1.06 \pm 0.04$ $1.09 \pm 0.03$ $1.20 \pm 0.03$ $1.34 \pm 0.09$	Cynomolgus	$1.06 \pm 0.09$	$2.07 \pm 0.30$	$0.20 \pm 0.09$	$1.07 \pm .07(V)$
Human $1.06 \pm 0.12$ $1.29 \pm 0.17$ $1.56 \pm 0.12$ $0.48 \pm 0.21$ Cynomolgus $1.00 \pm 0.09$ $1.62 \pm 0.30$ $1.27 \pm 0.20$ $0.85 \pm 0.08$ P329A       Human $0.48 \pm 0.10$ $0.08 \pm 0.02$ $0.12 \pm 0.08$ $0.21 \pm 0.03$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.21 \pm 0.06$ N/A       N/A       N/A         E333A       Human $0.98 \pm 0.15$ $0.92 \pm 0.12$ $0.76 \pm 0.11$ $1.27 \pm 0.17$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.67 \pm 0.09$ N/A       N/A         K334A       Human $1.06 \pm 0.07$ $1.01 \pm 0.15$ $0.90 \pm 0.12$ $1.39 \pm 0.19$ Cynomolgus $1.08 \pm 0.09$ $0.92 \pm 0.15$ $0.66 \pm 0.14$ $1.10 \pm .07$ (V)         Human $1.06 \pm 0.04$ $1.09 \pm 0.03$ $1.20 \pm 0.03$ $1.34 \pm 0.09$					$0.98 \pm 0.13$
Cynomolgus $1.00 \pm 0.09$ $1.62 \pm 0.30$ $1.27 \pm 0.20$ $0.85 \pm 0.08$ P329A       0.48 $\pm 0.10$ $0.08 \pm 0.02$ $0.12 \pm 0.08$ $0.21 \pm 0.03$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.21 \pm 0.06$ N/A       N/A         E333A       N/A $0.92 \pm 0.12$ $0.76 \pm 0.11$ $1.27 \pm 0.17$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.67 \pm 0.09$ N/A       N/A         K334A       N/A       N/A       N/A       N/A         Cynomolgus $1.06 \pm 0.07$ $1.01 \pm 0.15$ $0.90 \pm 0.12$ $1.39 \pm 0.19$ Cynomolgus $1.08 \pm 0.09$ $0.92 \pm 0.15$ $0.66 \pm 0.14$ $1.10 \pm .07(V)$ A339T $1.06 \pm 0.04$ $1.09 \pm 0.03$ $1.20 \pm 0.03$ $1.34 \pm 0.09$	R301M				
P329A       Human $0.48 \pm 0.10$ $0.08 \pm 0.02$ $0.12 \pm 0.08$ $0.21 \pm 0.03$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.21 \pm 0.06$ N/A       N/A         E333A       Human $0.98 \pm 0.15$ $0.92 \pm 0.12$ $0.76 \pm 0.11$ $1.27 \pm 0.17$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.67 \pm 0.09$ N/A       N/A         K334A       Human $1.06 \pm 0.07$ $1.01 \pm 0.15$ $0.90 \pm 0.12$ $1.39 \pm 0.19$ Cynomolgus $1.08 \pm 0.09$ $0.92 \pm 0.15$ $0.66 \pm 0.14$ $1.10 \pm .07$ (V)         A339T       Human $1.06 \pm 0.04$ $1.09 \pm 0.03$ $1.20 \pm 0.03$ $1.34 \pm 0.09$	Human	$1.06 \pm 0.12$	$1.29 \pm 0.17$	$1.56 \pm 0.12$	$0.48 \pm 0.21$
Human $0.48 \pm 0.10$ $0.08 \pm 0.02$ $0.12 \pm 0.08$ $0.21 \pm 0.03$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.21 \pm 0.06$ N/A       N/A         E333A $0.98 \pm 0.15$ $0.92 \pm 0.12$ $0.76 \pm 0.11$ $1.27 \pm 0.17$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.67 \pm 0.09$ N/A       N/A         K334A $0.90 \pm 0.12$ $0.90 \pm 0.12$ $0.19(F)$ Cynomolgus $0.90 \pm 0.09$ $0.92 \pm 0.15$ $0.66 \pm 0.14$ $0.10 \pm 0.07(V)$ Cynomolgus $0.90 \pm 0.09$ $0.92 \pm 0.15$ $0.66 \pm 0.14$ $0.10 \pm 0.07(V)$ Human $0.00 \pm 0.04$ $0.00 \pm 0.03$ $0.00 \pm 0.03$ $0.00 \pm 0.03$	Cynomolgus	$1.00 \pm 0.09$	$1.62 \pm 0.30$	$1.27 \pm 0.20$	$0.85 \pm 0.08$
Cynomolgus       N/A $0.21 \pm 0.06$ N/A       N/A         E333A $0.98 \pm 0.15$ $0.92 \pm 0.12$ $0.76 \pm 0.11$ $1.27 \pm 0.17$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.67 \pm 0.09$ N/A       N/A         K334A $0.90 \pm 0.12$ $0.90 \pm 0.12$ $0.90 \pm 0.12$ Human $0.90 \pm 0.15$ $0.90 \pm 0.12$ $0.90 \pm 0.12$ Cynomolgus $0.92 \pm 0.15$ $0.66 \pm 0.14$ $0.90 \pm 0.15$ A339T $0.90 \pm 0.03$ $0.90 \pm 0.03$ $0.90 \pm 0.03$ Human $0.00 \pm 0.04$ $0.00 \pm 0.03$ $0.00 \pm 0.03$	P329A				
E333A Human $0.98 \pm 0.15$ $0.92 \pm 0.12$ $0.76 \pm 0.11$ $1.27 \pm 0.17$ Cynomolgus $N/A$ $0.67 \pm 0.09$ $N/A$ $0.67 \pm 0.09$ $0.90 \pm 0.12$ $0.19(F)$ Cynomolgus $1.08 \pm 0.09$ $0.92 \pm 0.15$ $0.66 \pm 0.14$ $1.10 \pm .07(V)$ $1.00 \pm 0.15$ A339T Human $1.06 \pm 0.04$ $1.09 \pm 0.03$ $1.20 \pm 0.03$ $1.34 \pm 0.09$	Human	$0.48 \pm 0.10$	$0.08 \pm 0.02$	$0.12 \pm 0.08$	$0.21 \pm 0.03$
Human $0.98 \pm 0.15$ $0.92 \pm 0.12$ $0.76 \pm 0.11$ $1.27 \pm 0.17$ Cynomolgus       N/A $0.67 \pm 0.09$ N/A       N/A         K334A $1.06 \pm 0.07$ $1.01 \pm 0.15$ $0.90 \pm 0.12$ $1.39 \pm$ Human $1.08 \pm 0.09$ $0.92 \pm 0.15$ $0.66 \pm 0.14$ $1.10 \pm .07(V)$ A339T $1.06 \pm 0.04$ $1.09 \pm 0.03$ $1.20 \pm 0.03$ $1.34 \pm 0.09$	Cynomolgus	N/A	$0.21 \pm 0.06$	N/A	N/A
Cynomolgus       N/A $0.67 \pm 0.09$ N/A       N/A         K334A $1.06 \pm 0.07$ $1.01 \pm 0.15$ $0.90 \pm 0.12$ $1.39 \pm$ Human $1.08 \pm 0.09$ $0.92 \pm 0.15$ $0.66 \pm 0.14$ $1.10 \pm .07(V)$ Cynomolgus $1.08 \pm 0.09$ $0.92 \pm 0.15$ $0.66 \pm 0.14$ $1.10 \pm .07(V)$ A339T       Human $1.06 \pm 0.04$ $1.09 \pm 0.03$ $1.20 \pm 0.03$ $1.34 \pm 0.09$	E333A				C
K334A Human $1.06 \pm 0.07$ $1.01 \pm 0.15$ $0.90 \pm 0.12$ $1.39 \pm 0.19$ $0.19$ $0.19$ $0.19$ $0.10 \pm 0.15$ $0.66 \pm 0.14$ $0.10 \pm 0.07$ $0.00 \pm 0.15$ $0.00 \pm 0.00$	Human	$0.98 \pm 0.15$	$0.92 \pm 0.12$	$0.76 \pm 0.11$	$1.27 \pm 0.17$
Human $1.06 \pm 0.07$ $1.01 \pm 0.15$ $0.90 \pm 0.12$ $1.39 \pm$ Cynomolgus $1.08 \pm 0.09$ $0.92 \pm 0.15$ $0.66 \pm 0.14$ $1.10 \pm .07(V)$ A339T $1.06 \pm 0.04$ $1.09 \pm 0.03$ $1.20 \pm 0.03$ $1.34 \pm 0.09$	Cynomolgus	N/A	$0.67 \pm 0.09$	N/A	N/A
Cynomolgus $1.08 \pm 0.09 \qquad 0.92 \pm 0.15 \qquad 0.66 \pm 0.14 \qquad 1.10 \pm .07 (\text{V}) \\ 1.00 \pm 0.15 \qquad \qquad$	K334A				
Cynomolgus $1.08 \pm 0.09$ $0.92 \pm 0.15$ $0.66 \pm 0.14$ $1.10 \pm .07(V)$ $1.00 \pm 0.15$ A339T Human $1.06 \pm 0.04$ $1.09 \pm 0.03$ $1.20 \pm 0.03$ $1.34 \pm 0.09$	Human	$1.06 \pm 0.07$	$1.01 \pm 0.15$	$0.90 \pm 0.12$	1.39 ±
A339T  Human $1.06 \pm 0.04$ $1.09 \pm 0.03$ $1.20 \pm 0.03$ $1.34 \pm 0.09$					0.19(F)
A339T Human $1.06 \pm 0.04$ $1.09 \pm 0.03$ $1.20 \pm 0.03$ $1.34 \pm 0.09$	Cynomolgus	1.08 ± 0.09	$0.92 \pm 0.15$	$0.66 \pm 0.14$	$1.10 \pm .07(V)$
Human $1.06 \pm 0.04$ $1.09 \pm 0.03$ $1.20 \pm 0.03$ $1.34 \pm 0.09$					$1.00 \pm 0.15$
	A339T				
Cynomolgus $N/A$ $1.05 \pm 0.02$ $N/A$ $N/A$	Human	$1.06 \pm 0.04$	$1.09 \pm 0.03$	$1.20 \pm 0.03$	$1.34 \pm 0.09$
	Cynomolgus	N/A	$1.05 \pm 0.02$	N/A	N/A

S298A/E333A/K334A				
Human	N/A	$0.35 \pm 0.13$	$0.18 \pm 0.08$	1.51 ±
				0.31(F)
Cynomolgus	$1.19 \pm 0.08$	$1.99 \pm 0.24$	$0.12 \pm 0.04$	1.11 ± .08(V)
				$1.08 \pm 0.15$
Cynomolgus	$1.19 \pm 0.08$	1.99 ± 0.24	$0.12 \pm 0.04$	ì

Example 8: Cynomolgus FcRn And Human FcRn Bind Human IgG Subclasses Equivalently

Materials and Methods:

5

10

15

20

25

Human IgG2, IgG3, and IgG4 isotypes of E27 (IgG1) were constructed by subcloning the appropriate heavy chain Fc cDNA from a human spleen cDNA library into a pRK vector containing the E27 variable heavy domain. All IgG subclasses and variants were expressed using the same E27  $\kappa$  light chain.

Following cotransfection of heavy and light chain plasmids into 293 cells, IgG1, IgG2, IgG4 and variants were purified by protein A chromatography. IgG3 was purified using protein G chromatography. All protein preparations were analyzed using a combination of SDS-polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis, ELISA, and spectroscopy.

Herceptin<sup>™</sup> IgG1 was essentially constructed as described in Coussens et al., 1985, *Science*, 230:1132-39. Herceptin<sup>™</sup> IgG1 is a recombinant DNA-derived monoclonal antibody having an IgG1 κ chain that contains a consensus amino acid framework with complementary-determining regions of a murine antibody (4D5) that binds HER2.

The cDNA for cynomologus FcRn was isolated by reverse transcriptase-PCR (GeneAmp, PerkinElmer Life Sciences) of oligo(dT)-primed RNA from cynomologus spleen cells using primers that generated a fragment encoding the α-chain extra-cellular domain as described in Example 1. The cDNA was subcloned into previously described pRK mammalian cell expression vectors, as described in Eaton et al., 1986, *Biochemistry*, 25:8343-8347. Two DNA sequences were identified and confirmed that differed at base 77, one sequence had base G, giving Ser 3 in the mature polypeptide, and the other had base A giving Aspargine 3 in the mature polypeptide. The cDNA for cynomolgus FcRn (S3) and FcRn (N3) were isolated essentially as described in Example 1.

The cynomolgus and human FcRn plasmids were transfected into human embryonic kidney cells by calcium phosphate precipitation (Gorman, C.M., Gies, D.R., and McCray, G, 1990, *DNA Prot. Engineer. Tech.*, 2:3-10). Supernatants were collected 72 hours after conversion to serum-free PSO<sub>4</sub> medium supplemented with 10 mg/liter recombinant bovine insulin, 1 mg/liter human transferrin, and trace elements. Proteins were purified using nickel nitrothiacetic acid chromatography (Qiagen, Valencia, CA). Purified protein was analyzed through a combination of 4-20% SDS-polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis, ELISA, and amino acid analysis.

Standard enzyme-linked immunoabsorbent assays (ELISA) were performed in order to detect and quantify interactions between cynomolgus FcRn (S3), FcRn (N3) or human FcRn and human IgG1 (including herceptin IgG1), IgG2, IgG3, or IgG4 (table 20). ELISA plates (Nunc) were coated with 2µg/ml streptavidin (Zymed Laboratories Inc., South San Francisco, CA) in 50 mM carbonate buffer, pH 9.6, at 4 °C overnight. Plates were blocked with PBS, 0.5% BSA, 10 ppm Proclin 300 (Supelco, Bellefonte, PA), pH 7.2 at 25 °C for 1h. FcRn-Gly-His<sub>6</sub> was biotynylated using a standard protocol with biotin-X-NHS (Research Organics, Cleveland, OH) and bound to streptavidin coated plates at 2 µg/ml in PBS, 0.5 BSA, 0.05% polysorbate-20 (sample buffer), pH 7.2 at 25 °C for 1h. Plates were then rinsed with sample buffer, pH 6.0. Eight serial 2fold dilutions of E27 standard or variants in sample buffer at pH 6.0 were incubated for 2h. Plates were rinsed with sample buffer pH 6.0 and bound IgG was detected with peroxidase-conjugated goat F(ab')<sub>2</sub> anti-human IgG F(ab')<sub>2</sub> (Jackson ImmunoResearch) in pH 6.0 sample buffer using 3,3',5,5' - tetramethlbenzidine (Kirkegaard & Perry Laboratories, Gaithersburg, MD) as substrate. Absorbance at 450 nm was read on a V<sub>max</sub> plate reader (Molecular Devices).

The data shown in Table 20 was plotted as saturation binding curves.

### Results and Discussion:

5

10

15

20

25

30

As illustrated in Table 20 and corresponding FIGs 8-10, the pattern of binding of cynomolgus FcRn (S3), FcRn (N3) and human FcRn to the four human IgG subclasses was similar. In each case, human and cynomolgus FcRns showed the highest level of binding to IgG3 and the lowest level of binding to IgG1. In particular, the pattern for both human and cynomolgus receptor-IgG interaction was IgG3 >> IgG4 > IgG2 > IgG1. Note that the data from the human FcRn-IgG binding

interactions corresponds to data previously reported. AP West Jr. and P.J. Bjorkman Biochemistry 39:9698 (2000).

In addition, the data illustrates that the binding affinity of the human and cynomolgus FcRns is similar for IgG1, IgG2, and IgG3, and is slightly stronger for IgG4, as compared to the human FcRn for IgG4. As illustrated graphically in FIGs 8-10, binding of the human and cynomolgus FcRns to the human IgG subclasses is concentration-dependent and saturable.

5

10

35

40

Table 20
Binding of Human IgG Subclasses to Human FcRn

	= Subclass	Cyno S3a	Cyno N3a	Humanb	Human <sup>c</sup>
15	E27IgG1	1.00, 1.00	1.00, 1.00	1.00	1.00
	E27IgG2	1.30, 1.15	1.49, 1.39	$1.06 \pm 0.10$	$0.93 \pm 0.16$
	E27IgG3	3.82, 3.59	4.34, 3.97	$5.60 \pm 1.31$	$1.55 \pm 0.45$
20	E27IgG4	1.52, 1.44	1.59, 1.62	$1.06 \pm 0.23$	$0.95 \pm 0.14$

a Assay with NeutrAvidin coated on plate followed by FcRn-biotin, then sample and detection with HRP-conjugated goat anti-human F(ab')<sub>2</sub>. Values are the ratio of OD<sub>490nm</sub> (E27IgG subclass) to OD<sub>490nm</sub> (E27IgG1) at [mAb]=50 ng/ml for two assays. Cyno S3 and N3 differ only in the amino acid at position 3.

This data illustrates that cynomolgus FcRn can replace human FcRn in the detection of human IgG subclasses as human and cynomolgus FcRn reveal similar binding patterns of interaction with similar affinities for each IgG subclass.

It will be clear that the invention is well adapted to attain the ends and advantages mentioned as well as those inherent therein. While a presently preferred

b Assay with NeutrAvidin coated on plate followed by FcRn-biotin, then sample and detection with HRP-conjugated goat anti-human F(ab')<sub>2</sub>. Values are the ratio of OD<sub>490nm</sub> (E27IgG subclass) to OD<sub>490nm</sub> (E27IgG1) at [mAb]=50 ng/ml for five assays. A second, separate lot of E27IgG1 showed a ratio of 0.81 ± 0.03 (mean ± S.D., n=3) compared to the E27IgG1 used as standard.

c Assay with human IgE coated on the plate followed by sample, then FcRn-biotin and detection with HRP-conjugated streptavidin. Values are the ratio of OD<sub>490nm</sub> (E27IgG subclass) to OD<sub>490nm</sub> (E27IgG1) at [mAb]=50 ng/ml for four assays. A second, separate lot of E27IgG1 showed ratios of 0.92 and 0.88 compared to the E27IgG1 used as standard.

embodiment has been described for purposes of this disclosure, various changes and modifications may be made which are well within the scope of the invention.

Numerous other changes may be made which will readily suggest themselves to those skilled in the art and which are encompassed in the spirit of the invention disclosed herein and as defined in the appended claims.

All publications cited herein are hereby incorporated by reference.

### What is claimed is:

1. An isolated nucleic acid comprising a polynucleotide sequence that encodes a non-human primate Fc receptor polypeptide with an amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 9, SEQ ID NO: 11, SEQ ID NO: 15, SEQ ID NO: 17, SEQ ID NO: 18, SEQ ID NO: 20, SEQ ID NO: 25, SEQ ID NO: 29, SEQ ID NO: 64, SEQ ID NO: 65, SEQ ID NO: 66, SEQ ID NO: 67, SEQ ID NO: 68, SEQ ID NO: 69, SEQ ID NO: 70, SEQ ID NO: 71, SEQ ID NO: 72, or fragments thereof.

- 2. An isolated nucleic acid sequence of claim 1, wherein the polynucleotide sequence comprises the nucleotide sequence of SEQ ID NO: 1, SEQ ID NO: 3, SEQ ID NO: 5, SEQ ID NO: 7, SEQ ID NO: 13, SEQ ID NO: 22, SEQ ID NO: 23, or SEQ ID NO: 27.
- 15 3. A method for obtaining a nucleic acid sequence encoding an Fc receptor polypeptide comprising:
  - a) amplifying a nucleic acid from a nonhuman primate cell with a primer set comprising a forward and a reverse primer, wherein the primer sets are selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO: 31 and SEQ ID NO: 32, SEQ ID NO: 33 and SEQ ID NO: 34, SEQ ID NO: 35 and SEQ ID NO: 36, SEQ ID NO: 37 and SEQ ID NO: 38, SEQ ID NO: 39 and SEQ ID NO: 40, SEQ ID NO: 41 and SEQ ID NO: 42, SEQ ID NO: 43 and SEQ ID NO: 44, SEQ ID NO: 45 and SEQ ID NO: 46, SEQ ID NO: 47 and SEQ ID NO: 48, SEQ ID NO: 49 and SEQ ID NO: 50, SEQ ID NO: 51 and SEQ ID NO: 52, and SEQ ID NO: 53 and SEQ ID NO: 54;
- b) isolating the amplified nucleic acid.

- 4. An isolated nucleic acid prepared according to the method of claim 3.
- 5. A method according to claim 3, wherein the nonhuman primate cell is a spleen cell.
  - 6. A method according to claim 3, wherein the nonhuman primate cell is a cynomologus cell or a chimp cell.

7. An isolated nucleic acid of claims 1, 2, or 4, wherein the polynucleotide encodes an extracellular fragment of the Fc receptor polypeptide.

8. A vector comprising a nucleic acid of claims 1, 2, or 4.

5

- 9. A host cell comprising a vector of claim 8.
- 10. A host cell according to claim 9, wherein the cell is a mammalian cell.
- 10 11. A nucleic acid of claims 1, 2, or 4, further comprising a nucleotide sequence encoding a heterologous polypeptide operably linked to the nucleotide sequence encoding a Fc receptor polypeptide.
- 12. A nucleic acid according to claim 11, wherein the heterologous polypeptide provides for purification of the Fc receptor polypeptide.
  - 13. A nucleic acid according to claim 12, wherein the heterologous polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of Gly/His<sub>6</sub> fused to glutathione S-transferase, 6-His tag, thioredoxin tag, hemaglutinin tag, Glylh156 tag, and OmpA signal sequence tag.

20

25

- 14. An isolated polypeptide comprising an amino acid sequences of SEQ ID NO: 9, SEQ ID NO: 15, SEQ ID NO: 17, SEQ ID NO: 18, SEQ ID NO: 20, SEQ ID NO: 29, SEQ ID NO: 25, SEQ ID NO: 11, SEQ ID NO: 64, SEQ ID NO: 65, SEQ ID NO: 66, SEQ ID NO: 67, SEQ ID NO: 68, SEQ ID NO: 69, SEQ ID NO: 71, SEQ ID NO: 72, or SEQ ID NO: 70, or a fragment thereof.
- 15. An isolated fusion protein comprising a heterologous polypeptide joined to a Fc receptor polypeptide fragment having an amino acid sequence of amino acid 1 to 269 or SEQ ID NO: 65, 1 to 182 of SEQ ID NO: 66, 1 to 184 of SEQ ID NO: 68, 1 to 187 of SEQ ID NO: 69, 1 to 274 of SEQ ID NO: 71, or 1 to 274 of SEQ ID NO: 72.
- 16. An isolated fusion polypeptide according to claim 15, wherein the heterologus polypeptide is a gly/his6-gst tag.

17. An isolated fusion polypeptide comprising a heterologous polypeptide joined to a Fc receptor polypeptide of claim 14.

- 18. An isolated polypeptide variant having an amino acid sequence having at least 95% sequence identity with the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 9.
  - 19. An isolated polypeptide variant having an amino acid sequence having at least 90% sequence identity with the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 15.
- 20. An isolated polypeptide variant having an amino acid sequence having at least 98% sequence identity with the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 17.
  - 21. An isolated polypeptide variant having an amino acid sequence having at least 92% sequence identity with the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 18.

22. An isolated polypeptide variant having an amino acid sequence having at least 92% sequence identity with the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 20.

15

- 23. An isolated polypeptide variant having an amino acid sequence having at least 93% sequence identity with the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 25.
  - 24. An isolated polypeptide variant having an amino acid sequence having at least 97% sequence identity with the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 29.
- 25. A method for evaluating at least one biological property of an Fc region containing molecule comprising:
  - a) contacting an isolated non-human primate Fc receptor polypeptide with an Fc region containing molecule; and
  - b) determining the effect of the contact on at least one biological property of the Fc region containing molecule.
    - 26. A method according to claim 25 or 35, wherein the Fc region containing molecule is an antibody.

27. A method according to claim 26 or 35, wherein the antibody is a humanized antibody.

- 5 28. A method according to claim 25 or 35, wherein the non-human primate Fc receptor polypeptide is a soluble receptor.
  - 29. A method according to claim 28 or 35, wherein the non-human primate receptor polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of Fc $\gamma$ RII  $\alpha$ -chain, Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA, Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA, Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA  $\alpha$ -chain, FcRn  $\alpha$ -chain and mixtures thereof.
  - 30. A method according to claim 25 or 35, wherein the non-human primate receptor polypeptide is expressed on a cell.
- 15 31. A method according to claim 25 or 35, wherein the biological property is the binding affinity of the Fc region containing molecule for the non-human primate receptor polypeptide.
- 32. A method according to claim 25 or 35, wherein the biological property is the toxicity of the Fc region containing molecule.
  - 33. A method according to claim 25 or 35, wherein the isolated non-human primate Fc receptor polypeptide is a FcRn  $\alpha$ -chain and the biological property is the half-life of the Fc region containing molecule.
  - 34. A method according to claim 25 or 35, wherein the nonhuman primate receptor comprises an amino acid sequence of 1 to 265 of SEQ ID NO: 65, 1 to 172 of SEQ ID NO: 66, 1 to 174 of SEQ ID NO: 68, 1 to 172 of SEQ ID NO: 69, or 1 to 171 of SEQ ID NO: 67.

30

25

35. A method for evaluating at least one biological property of an Fc region containing molecule comprising:

- a) contacting a Fc region containing molecule with a cell transformed with an isolated nucleic acid according to any of claims 1, 2, or 4; and
- b) determining the effect of the contact on at least one biological property of the Fc region containing molecule.

5

10

20

25

- 36. A method for identifying an agent that has an increased affinity for at least one cynomolgus Fc receptor polypeptide with an ITAM region compared to human Fc receptor polypeptide comprising:
  - a) determining the binding affinity of the agent to at least one cynomolgus Fc receptor polypeptide associated a polypeptide with an ITAM region;
  - b) determining the binding affinity of the agent to the corresponding human Fc receptor polypeptide; and
- c) selecting agents that have an increased affinity for the cynomolgus Fcγ receptor polypeptide associated with a polypeptide with an ITAM region compared to the corresponding human Fc receptor.
  - 37. A method according to claim 36, wherein the agent is an antibody.
  - 38. A method according to claim 37, wherein the agent is an IgG antibody.
  - 39. A method according to claim 37, wherein the Fc receptor polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of Fc $\gamma$ R1  $\alpha$ -chain, Fc $\gamma$ RIIA, Fc $\gamma$ RIIIA  $\alpha$ -chain and mixtures thereof.
  - 40. A method for identifying an agent that has an altered affinity for a cynomolgus Fc receptor polypeptide with an ITIM region compared to corresponding human Fc receptor polypeptide comprising:
    - a) determining a binding affinity for the agent to be at least one cynomolgus FcyRIIB receptor polypeptide;
    - b) determining a binding affinity of the agent to corresponding human Fc $\gamma$ RIIB receptor polypeptide; and

c) selecting agents with altered affinity for a cynomolgus FcγRIIB receptor polypeptide with an ITIM region compared to corresponding human FcγRIIB polypeptide.

5 41. A method according to claim 40, wherein the agent is an antibody.

FIGURE 1A

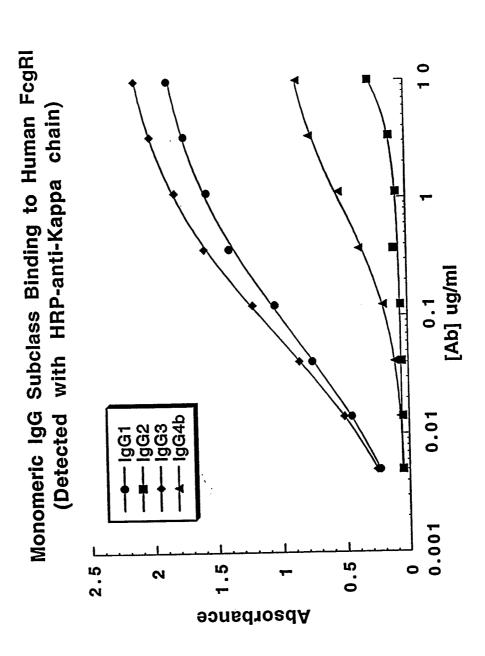


FIGURE 1B

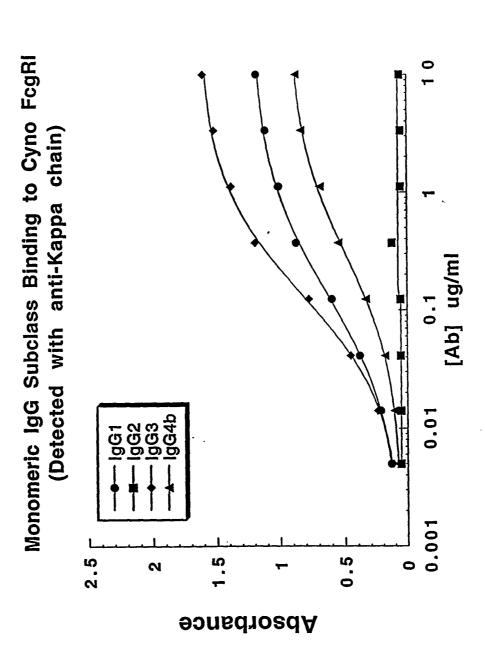


FIGURE 2

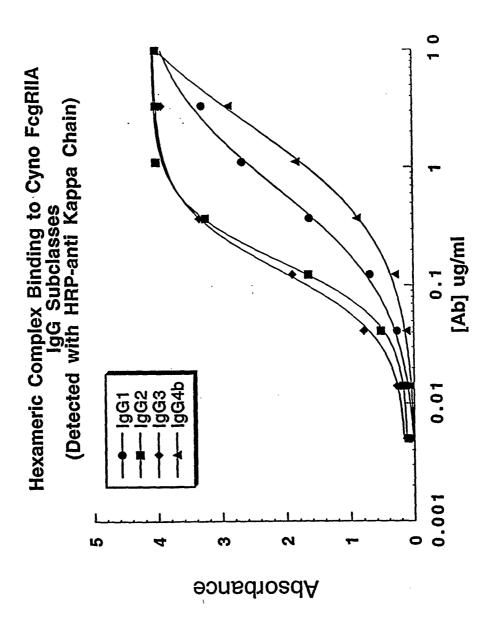


FIGURE 3A

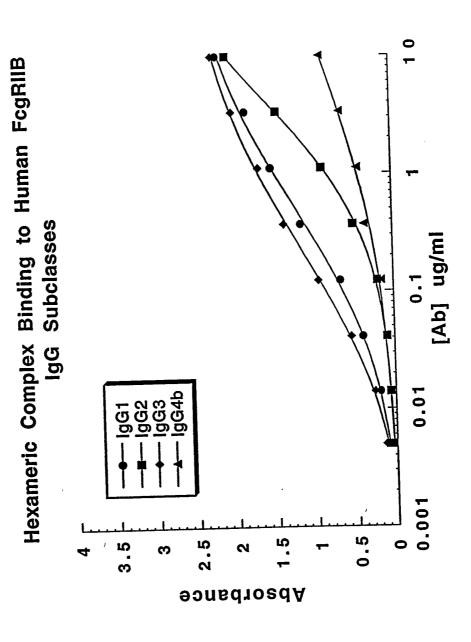


FIGURE 3B

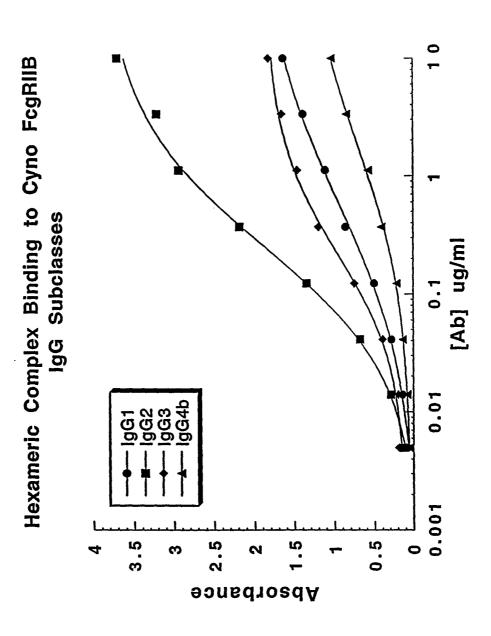


FIGURE 4A

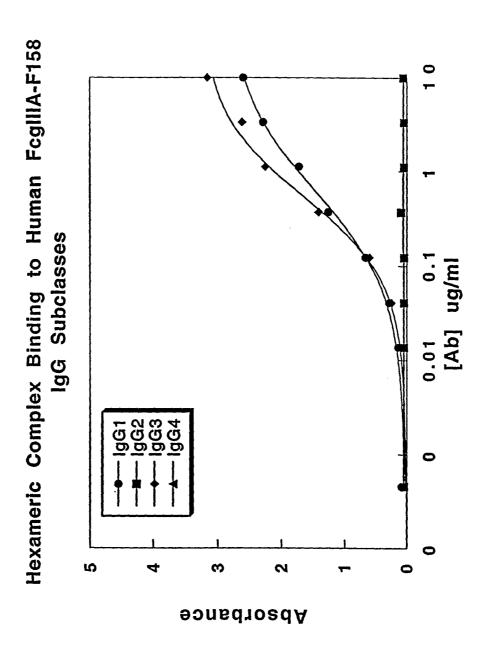
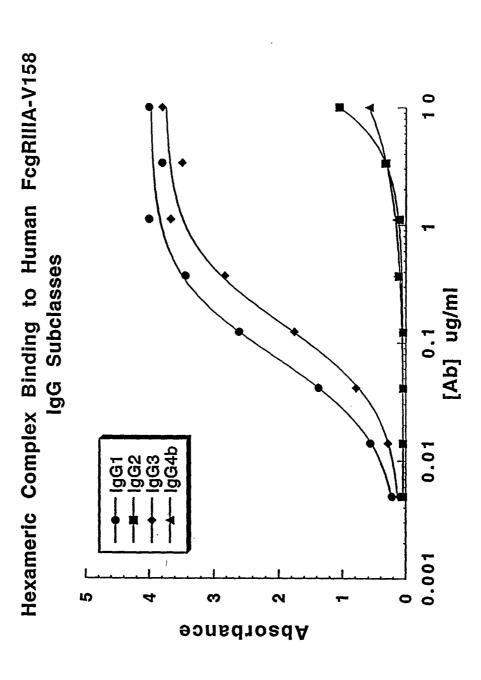


FIGURE 4B



PCT/US02/38805

FIGURE 4C

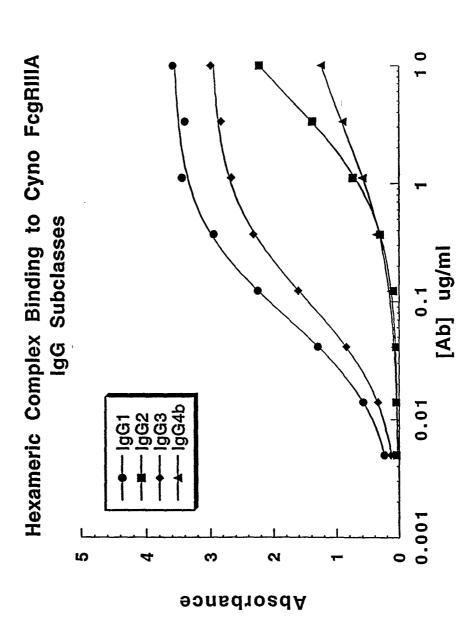


FIGURE 5

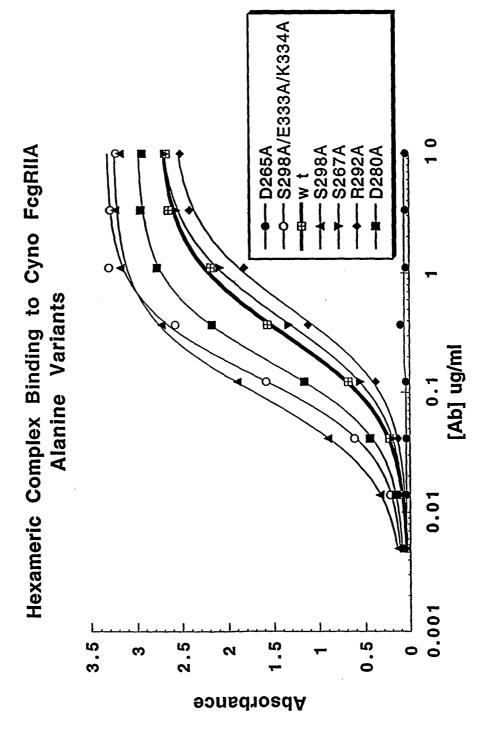


FIGURE 6

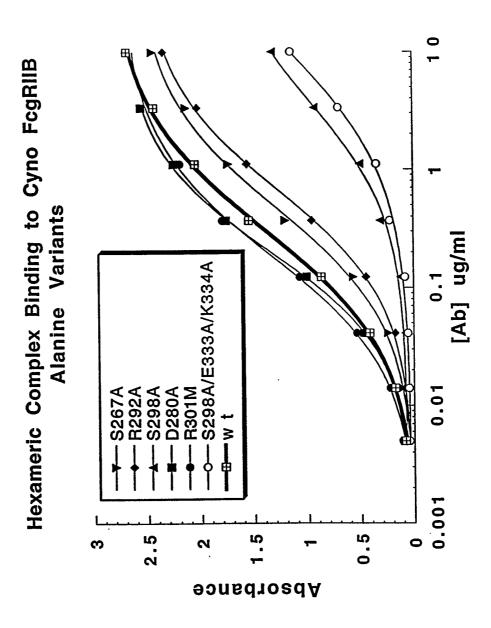
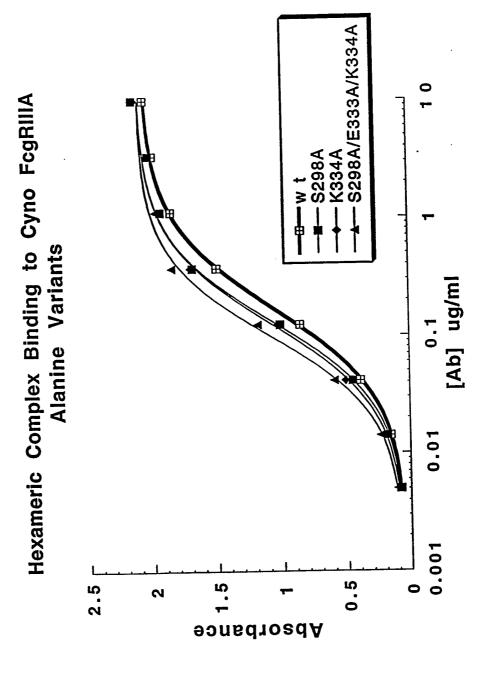


FIGURE 7



PCT/US02/38805

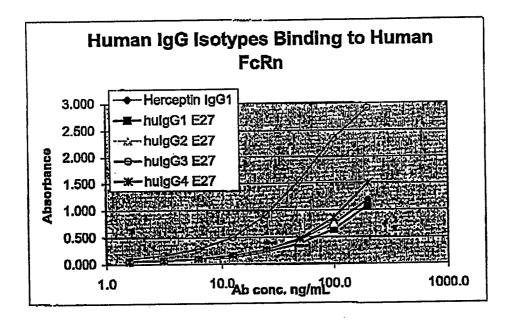


Figure 8

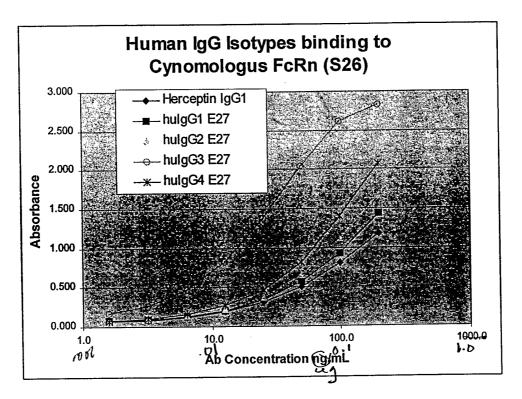


Figure 9

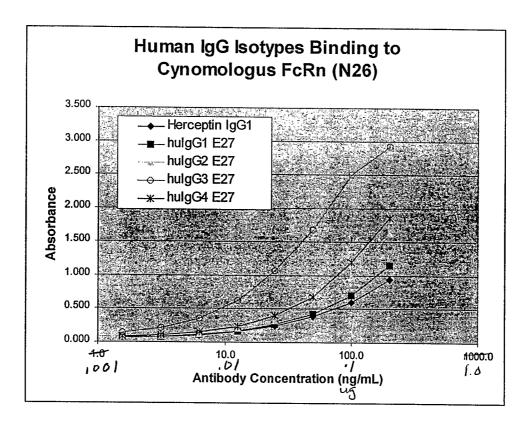


Figure 10

## SEQUENCE LISTING

<110> Presta, Leonard G.
 Namenuk, Angela K.

<120> NON-HUMAN PRIMATE Fc RECEPTORS AND METHODS OF USE
<130> 11669.92US01

<140> US 10/027,736
<141> 2001-12-19

<160> 72

<170> PatentIn version 3.1

<210> 1
 <211> 1074
 <212> DNA
 <213> Cynomolgus

<220>
<221> misc\_feature
<222> (1)..(1074)
<223> FcgammaRI alpha-chain

<400> 1 atgtggttct tgacagctct gctcctttgg gttccagttg atgggcaagt ggataccaca 60 aaggcagtga tcactttgca gcctccatgg gtcagcgtgt tccaagagga aactgtaacc 120 ttacagtgtg aggtgccccg tctgcctggg agcagctcca cacagtggtt tctcaatggc 180 acagccactc agacctcgac teccagetae agaatcacet etgecagtgt caaggacagt 240 ggtgaataca ggtgccagag aggtccctca gggcgaagtg accccataca gctggaaatc 300 360 cacagagact ggctactact gcaggtatcc agcagagtct tcacagaagg agaacctctg gccttgaggt gtcatgcatg gaaggataag ctggtgtaca atgtgcttta ctatcaaaat 420 ggcaaagcct ttaagttttt ctaccggaat tctcaactca ccattctgaa aaccaacata 480 540 agtcacaacg gcgcctacca ctgctcaggc atgggaaagc atcgctacac atcagcagga qtatctqtca ctgtgaaaga gctatttcca gctccagtgc tgaatgcatc cgtgacatcc 600 660 ccgctcctgg aggggaatct ggtcaccctg agctgtgaaa caaagttgct tctgcagagg cctggtttgc agctttactt ctccttctac atgggcagca agaccctgcg aggcaggaac 720 780 gaggccacca cagaagacgg aaatgtcctt aagcgcagcc ctgagttgga gcttcaagtg 840 cttggcctcc agttaccaac tcctgtctgg cttcatgtcc ttttctatct ggtagtggga 900 ataatgtttt tagtgaacac tgttctctgg gtgacaatac gtaaagaact gaaaagaaag 960

aaaaagtgga atttagaaat atctttggat tctgctcatg agaagaaggt aacttccagc 1020 cttcaagaag acagacattt agaagaagag ctgaagagtc aggaacaaga ataa 1074

<210> 2 <211> 1128 <212> DNA

<213> Homo sapiens

<220>

<221> misc\_feature <222> (1)..(1128)

<223> FcgammaRI alpha-chain

<400> 2 atgtggttct tgacaactct gctcctttgg gttccagttg atgggcaagt ggacaccaca 60 aaggcagtga tcactttgca gcctccatgg gtcagcgtgt tccaagagga aaccgtaacc 120 ttgcactgtg aggtgctcca tctgcctggg agcagctcta cacagtggtt tctcaatggc 180 acagecacte agacetegae ecceagetae agaateacet etgecagtgt caatgacagt 240 ggtgaataca ggtgccagag aggtctctca gggcgaagtg accccataca gctggaaatc 300 cacagagget ggetactact geaggtetee ageagagtet teaeggaagg agaacetetg 360 gccttgaggt gtcatgcgtg gaaggataag ctggtgtaca atgtgcttta ctatcgaaat 420 ggcaaagcct ttaagttttt ccactggaat tctaacctca ccattctgaa aaccaacata 480 agtcacaatg gcacctacca ttgctcaggc atgggaaagc atcgctacac atcagcagga 540 atatctgtca ctgtgaaaga gctatttcca gctccagtgc tgaatgcatc tgtgacatcc 600 ccactcctgg aggggaatct ggtcaccctg agctgtgaaa caaagttgct cttgcagagg 660 ectggtttgc agctttactt ctccttctac atgggcagca agaccctgcg aggcaggaac 720 780 gaggetgeca cagaggatgg aaatgteett aagegeagee etgagttgga getteaagtg 840 cttggcctcc agttaccaac tcctgtctgg tttcatgtcc ttttctatct ggcagtggga 900 960 ataatgtttt tagtgaacac tgttctctgg gtgacaatac gtaaagaact gaaaagaaag aaaaagtggg atttagaaat ctctttggat tctggtcatg agaagaaggt aatttccagc 1020 cttcaagaag acagacattt agaagaagag ctgaaatgtc aggaacaaaa agaagaacag 1080 1128 ctgcaggaag gggtgcaccg gaaggagccc cagggggcca cgtagcag

<212> DNA

<sup>&</sup>lt;210> 3 <211> 933

<sup>&</sup>lt;213> Cynomolgus

<220> <221> misc_feature <222> (1)(933) <223> FcgammaRIIA	
<400> 3 atgtctcaga atgtatgtcc cggcaacctg tggctgcttc aaccattgac agttttgctg	60
ctgctggctt ctgcagacag tcaaactgct cccccgaagg ctgtgctgaa actcgagccc	120
ccgtggatca acgtgctccg ggaggactct gtgactctga cgtgcggggg cgctcacagc	180
cctgacagcg actccactca gtggttccac aatgggaatc gcatccccac ccacacag	240
cccagctaca ggttcaaggc caacaacaat gatagcgggg agtacaggtg ccagactggc	300
cggaccagce tcagcgacce tgttcatctg actgtgcttt ctgagtggct ggcgcttcag	360
accecteace tggagtteeg ggagggagaa accateatge tgaggtgeea eagetggaag	420
gacaagcctc tgatcaaggt cacattcttc cagaatggaa tagccaagaa attttcccat	480
atggatecea atttetecat eccaeaagea aaceaeagte acagtggtga ttaceaetge	540
acaggaaaca taggctacac accatactca tccaaacctg tgaccatcac tgtccaagtg	600
cccagcgtgg gcagctcttc accgatgggg atcattgtgg ctgtggtcac tgggattgct	660
gtagcggcca ttgttgctgc tgtagtggcc ttgatctact gcaggaaaaa gcggatttca	720
gccaattcca ctgatcctgt gaaggctgcc cgatttgagc cacttggacg tcaaacgatt	780
geceteagaa agagacaaet tgaagaaaee aacaatgaet atgaaaeage egaeggegge	840
tacatgactc tgaaccccag ggcacctact gatgatgata gaaacatcta cctgactctt	900
tctcccaacg actatgacaa cagtaataac taa	933
<210> 4 <211> 936 <212> DNA <213> Homo sapiens  <220> <221> misc_feature <222> (1)(936) <223> FcgammaRIIA	
<400> 4 atgtetcaga atgtatgtee cagaaacetg tggetgette aaccattgae agttttgetg	60
ctgctggctt ctgcagacag tcaagctgca gctcccccaa aggctgtgct gaaacttgag	120
ccccgtgga tcaacgtgct ccaggaggac tctgtgactc tgacatgcca gggggctcgc	180
agccctgaga gcgactccat tcagtggttc cacaatggga atctcattcc cacccacacg	240

cagcccagct	acaggttcaa	ggccaacaac	aatgacagcg	gggagtacac	gtgccagact	300
ggccagacca	gcctcagcga	ccctgtgcat	ctgactgtgc	tttccgaatg	gctggtgctc	360
cagacccctc	acctggagtt	ccaggaggga	gaaaccatca	tgctgaggtg	ccacagctgg	420
aaggacaagc	ctctggtcaa	ggtcacattc	ttccagaatg	gaaaatccca	gaaattctcc	480
cgtttggatc	ccaccttctc	catcccacaa	gcaaaccaca	gtcacagtgg	tgattaccac	540
tgcacaggaa	acataggcta	cacgctgttc	tcatccaagc	ctgtgaccat	cactgtccaa	600
gtgcccagca	tgggcagctc	ttcaccaatg	gggatcattg	tggctgtggt	cattgcgact	660
gctgtagcag	ccattgttgc	tgctgtagtg	gccttgatct	actgcaggaa	aaagcggatt	720
tcagccaatt	ccactgatcc	tgtgaaggct	gcccaatttg	agccacctgg	acgtcaaatg	780
attgccatca	gaaagagaca	acttgaagaa	accaacaatg	actatgaaac	agctgacggc	840
ggctacatga	ctctgaaccc	cagggcacct	actgacgatg	ataaaaacat	ctacctgact	900
cttcctccca	acgaccatgt	caacagtaat	aactaa			936

<210> 5
<211> 885
<212> DNA
<213> Cynomolgus

<220>
<221> misc\_feature
<222> (1)..(885)
<223> FcgammaRIIB

<220>
<221> misc\_feature
<222> (879)..(879)

<223> n = a or g or c or t/u unknown or other

<400> 5 60 atgggaatcc tgtcattctt acctgtcctt gctactgaga gtgactgggc tgactgcaag tecteccage ettggggeca catgettetg tggacagetg tgetatteet ggeteetgtt 120 gctgggacac ctgcagctcc cccgaaggct gtgctgaaac tcgagccccc gtggatcaac 180 gtgctccggg aggactctgt gactctgacg tgcgggggcg ctcacagccc tgacagcgac 240 tccactcagt ggttccacaa tgggaatctc atccccaccc acacgcagcc cagctacagg 300 ttcaaggcca acaacaatga tagcggggag tacaggtgcc agactggccg gaccagcctc 360 agcgaccctg ttcatctgac tgtgctttct gagtggctgg cgctccagac ccctcacctg 420 gagttccggg agggagaaac catcttgctg aggtgccaca gctggaagga caagcctctg 480

atcaaggtca cattetteca gaatggaata tecaagaaat titteecatat gaateecaac 540
titeteeatee cacaageaaa eeacagteae agtggtgatt accaetgeae aggaaacata 600
ggetacacae cataeteate caaacetgtg accateaetg tecaagtgee cageatggge 660
agetetteae egatagggat cattgtgget gtggteaetg ggattgetgt ageggeeatt 720
gttgetgetg tagtggeett gatetaetge aggaaaaage ggatteage caateecaet 780
aateetgaeg aggetgaeaa agttggget gagaacacaa teacetatte aetteeatg 840
cateeggaeg etetggaaga geetgatgae caaaacegng titag 885

<210> 6 <211> 876 <212> DNA <213> Homo sapiens <220> <221> misc\_feature <222> (1)..(876) <223> FcgammaRIIB

<400> 6 atgggaatcc tgtcattctt acctgtcctt gccactgaga gtgactgggc tgactgcaag 60 tecececage ettggggtea tatgettetg tggacagetg tgetatteet ggeteetgtt 120 180 getgggacae etgeagetee eccaaagget gtgetgaaae tegageeeca gtggateaae gtgctccagg aggactctgt gactctgaca tgccggggga ctcacagccc tgagagcgac 240 tecatteagt ggttecaeaa tgggaatete atteceaece acaegeagee cagetacagg 300 ttcaaggcca acaacaatga cagcggggag tacacgtgcc agactggcca gaccagcctc 360 agcgaccctg tgcatctgac tgtgctttct gagtggctgg tgctccagac ccctcacctg 420 gagttccagg agggagaaac catcgtgctg aggtgccaca gctggaagga caagcctctg 480 gtcaaggtca cattcttcca gaatggaaaa tccaagaaat tttcccgttc ggatcccaac 540 ttctccatcc cacaagcaaa ccacagtcac agtggtgatt accactgcac aggaaacata 600 ggctacacgc tgtactcatc caagcctgtg accatcactg tccaagctcc cagctcttca 660 ccgatgggga tcattgtggc tgtggtcact gggattgctg tagcggccat tgttgctgct 720 gtagtggcct tgatctactg caggaaaaag cggatttcag ccaatcccac taatcctgat 780 gaggctgaca aagttggggc tgagaacaca atcacctatt cacttctcat gcacccggat 840 876 gctctggaag agcctgatga ccagaaccgt atttag

<210> 7 <211> 765

WO 03/054213		PCT/US02/38805

<213> Cynomolgus	
<220> <221> misc_feature <222> (1)(765) <223> FcgammaRIIIA alpha-chain	
<400> 7 atgtggcage tgeteeteec aactgétetg etacttetag ttteagetgg catgeggget 6	50
gaagatetee caaaggetgt ggtgtteetg gageeteaat ggtacagggt getegagaag 12	20
gaccgtgtga ctctgaagtg ccagggagcc tactcccctg aggacaattc cacacggtgg 18	30
tttcacaatg agagecteat etcaagecag acetegaget aetteattge tgetgecaga 24	10
gtcaacaaca gtggagagta caggtgccag acaagcctct ccacactcag tgacccggtg 30	00
cagctggaag tccatatcgg ctggctattg ctccaggccc ctcggtgggt gttcaaggag 36	60
gaagaatcta ttcacctgag gtgtcacagc tggaagaaca ctcttctgca taaggtcacg 42	20
tatttacaga atggcaaagg caggaagtat tttcatcaga attctgactt ctacattcca 48	80
aaagccacac tcaaagacag cggctcctac ttctgcaggg gacttattgg gagtaaaaat 54	40
gtatcttcag agactgtgaa catcaccatc actcaagatt tggcagtgtc atccatctca 60	00
tcattctttc cacctgggta ccaagtctct ttctgcctgg tgatggtact cctttttgca 60	60
gtggacacag gactatattt ctctatgaag aaaagcattc caagctcaac aagggactgg 72	20
gaggaccata aatttaaatg gagcaaggac cetcaagaca aatga 70	65
<210> 8 <211> 765 <212> DNA <213> Homo sapiens	
<220> <221> misc_feature <222> (1)(765) <223> FcgammaRIIIA alpha-chain	
<400> 8 atgtggcagc tgctcctccc aactgctctg ctacttctag tttcagctgg catgcggact	60
gaagatetee caaaggetgt ggtgtteetg gageeteaat ggtacagggt getegagaag 1	L20
gacagtgtga ctctgaagtg ccagggagcc tactcccctg aggacaattc cacacagtgg 1	180
tttcacaatg agageeteat eteaageeag geetegaget aetteattga egetgeeaea 2	240
gtcgacgaca gtggagagta caggtgccag acaaacetet ecaeeetcag tgaceeggtg	300
	360

gaagacccta	ttcacctgag	gtgtcacagc	tggaagaaca	ctgctctgca	taaggtcaca	420
tatttacaga	atggcaaagg	caggaagtat	tttcatcata	attctgactt	ctacattcca	480
aaagccacac	tcaaagacag	cggctcctac	ttctgcaggg	ggctttttgg	gagtaaaaat	540
gtgtcttcag	agactgtgaa	catcaccatc	actcaaggtt	tggcagtgtc	aaccatctca	600
tcattctttc	cacctgggta	ccaagtctct	ttctgcttgg	tgatggtact	cctttttgca	660
gtggacacag	gactatattt	ctctgtgaag	acaaacattc	gaagctcaac	aagagactgg	720
aaggaccata	aatttaaatg	gagaaaggac	cctcaagaca	aatga		765

<210> 9

<211> 357 <212> PRT <213> Cynomolgus

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (1)..(357) <223> FcgammaRI <chain

<400> 9

Met Trp Phe Leu Thr Ala Leu Leu Leu Trp Val Pro Val Asp Gly Gln 10

Val Asp Thr Thr Lys Ala Val Ile Thr Leu Gln Pro Pro Trp Val Ser

Val Phe Gln Glu Glu Thr Val Thr Leu Gln Cys Glu Val Pro Arg Leu

Pro Gly Ser Ser Ser Thr Gln Trp Phe Leu Asn Gly Thr Ala Thr Gln

Thr Ser Thr Pro Ser Tyr Arg Ile Thr Ser Ala Ser Val Lys Asp Ser

Gly Glu Tyr Arg Cys Gln Arg Gly Pro Ser Gly Arg Ser Asp Pro Ile

Gln Leu Glu Ile His Arg Asp Trp Leu Leu Leu Gln Val Ser Ser Arg 105

Val Phe Thr Glu Gly Glu Pro Leu Ala Leu Arg Cys His Ala Trp Lys 120

Asp Lys Leu Val Tyr Asn Val Leu Tyr Tyr Gln Asn Gly Lys Ala Phe Lys Phe Phe Tyr Arg Asn Ser Gln Leu Thr Ile Leu Lys Thr Asn Ile Ser His Asn Gly Ala Tyr His Cys Ser Gly Met Gly Lys His Arg Tyr Thr Ser Ala Gly Val Ser Val Thr Val Lys Glu Leu Phe Pro Ala Pro Val Leu Asn Ala Ser Val Thr Ser Pro Leu Leu Glu Gly Asn Leu Val 200 Thr Leu Ser Cys Glu Thr Lys Leu Leu Gln Arg Pro Gly Leu Gln Leu Tyr Phe Ser Phe Tyr Met Gly Ser Lys Thr Leu Arg Gly Arg Asn Thr Ser Ser Glu Tyr Gln Ile Leu Thr Ala Arg Arg Glu Asp Ser Gly 250 Phe Tyr Trp Cys Glu Ala Thr Thr Glu Asp Gly Asn Val Leu Lys Arg 260 Ser Pro Glu Leu Glu Leu Gln Val Leu Gly Leu Gln Leu Pro Thr Pro 275 280 Val Trp Leu His Val Leu Phe Tyr Leu Val Val Gly Ile Met Phe Leu Val Asn Thr Val Leu Trp Val Thr Ile Arg Lys Glu Leu Lys Arg Lys 305 310 Lys Lys Trp Asn Leu Glu Ile Ser Leu Asp Ser Ala His Glu Lys Lys 330 Val Thr Ser Ser Leu Gln Glu Asp Arg His Leu Glu Glu Leu Lys

Ser Gln Glu Gln Glu 355 345

<210> 10

<211> 374 <212> PRT

<213> Homo sapiens

<220>

<221> MISC FEATURE

<222> (1)..(374)

<223> FcgammaRI alpha-chain

<400> 10

Met Trp Phe Leu Thr Thr Leu Leu Leu Trp Val Pro Val Asp Gly Gln 1 5 10 15

Val Asp Thr Thr Lys Ala Val Ile Ser Leu Gln Pro Pro Trp Val Ser 20 25 30

Val Phe Gln Glu Glu Thr Val Thr Leu His Cys Glu Val Leu His Leu 35 40 45

Pro Gly Ser Ser Ser Thr Gln Trp Phe Leu Asn Gly Thr Ala Thr Gln 50 55 60

Thr Ser Thr Pro Ser Tyr Arg Ile Thr Ser Ala Ser Val Asn Asp Ser 65 70 . 75 80

Gly Glu Tyr Arg Cys Gln Arg Gly Leu Ser Gly Arg Ser Asp Pro Ile 85 90 95

Gln Leu Glu Ile His Arg Gly Trp Leu Leu Leu Gln Val Ser Ser Arg 100 105 110

Val Phe Thr Glu Gly Glu Pro Leu Ala Leu Arg Cys His Ala Trp Lys
115 120 125

Asp Lys Leu Val Tyr Asn Val Leu Tyr Tyr Arg Asn Gly Lys Ala Phe 130 135 140

Lys Phe Phe His Trp Asn Ser Asn Leu Thr Ile Leu Lys Thr Asn Ile 145 150 150 160

Ser His Asn Gly Thr Tyr His Cys Ser Gly Met Gly Lys His Arg Tyr 165 170 175

Thr Ser Ala Gly Ile Ser Val Thr Val Lys Glu Leu Phe Pro Ala Pro 180 185 190

Val Leu Asn Ala Ser Val Thr Ser Pro Leu Leu Glu Gly Asn Leu Val

Thr Leu Ser Cys Glu Thr Lys Leu Leu Gln Arg Pro Gly Leu Gln

Leu Tyr Phe Ser Phe Tyr Met Gly Ser Lys Thr Leu Arg Gly Arg Asn

Thr Ser Ser Glu Tyr Gln Ile Leu Thr Ala Arg Arg Glu Asp Ser Gly 250 245

Leu Tyr Trp Cys Glu Ala Ala Thr Glu Asp Gly Asn Val Leu Lys Arg 260 . 265

Ser Pro Glu Leu Glu Leu Gln Val Leu Gly Leu Gln Leu Pro Thr Pro 280 275

Val Trp Phe His Val Leu Phe Tyr Leu Ala Val Gly Ile Met Phe Leu

Val Asn Thr Val Leu Trp Val Thr Ile Arg Lys Glu Leu Lys Arg Lys

Lys Lys Trp Asp Leu Glu Ile Ser Leu Asp Ser Gly His Glu Lys Lys 330

Val Thr Ser Ser Leu Gln Glu Asp Arg His Leu Glu Glu Glu Leu Lys 340 .345 .350

Cys Gln Glu Gln Lys Glu Glu Gln Leu Gln Glu Gly Val His Arg Lys 365 360 355

Glu Pro Gln Gly Ala Thr 370

<210> 11

<211> 86

<212> PRT

<213> Cynomolgus

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (1)..(86)

<223> FcgammaRI/III gamma-chain

<400> 11

Met Ile Pro Ala Val Val Leu Leu Leu Leu Leu Val Glu Gln Ala

Ala Ala Leu Gly Glu Pro Gln Leu Cys Tyr Ile Leu Asp Ala Ile Leu

Phe Leu Tyr Gly Ile Val Leu Thr Leu Leu Tyr Cys Arg Leu Lys Ile

Gln Val Arg Lys Ala Ala Ile Ala Ser Tyr Glu Lys Ser Asp Gly Val

Tyr Thr Gly Leu Ser Thr Arg Asn Gln Glu Thr Tyr Glu Thr Leu Lys 70

His Glu Lys Pro Pro Gln

<210> 12 <211> 86 <212> PRT

<213> Homo sapiens

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (1)..(86)

<223> FcgammaRI/III gamma-chain

<400> 12

Met Ile Pro Ala Val Val Leu Leu Leu Leu Leu Val Glu Gln Ala

Ala Ala Leu Gly Glu Pro Gln Leu Cys Tyr Ile Leu Asp Ala Ile Leu

Phe Leu Tyr Gly Ile Val Leu Thr Leu Leu Tyr Cys Arg Leu Lys Ile

Gln Val Arg Lys Ala Ala Ile Thr Ser Tyr Glu Lys Ser Asp Gly Val

Tyr Thr Gly Leu Ser Thr Arg Asn Gln Glu Thr Tyr Glu Thr Leu Lys

His Glu Lys Pro Pro Gln 85

<210> <211> <212> <213>	13 261 DNA Cync	omolgus					
<220> <221> <222> <223>	(1).	c_feature .(261) na chain					
<400> atgatto	13 ccag	cagtggtctt	gctcttactc	cttttggttg	aacaagcagc	ggccctggga	60
gagccto	cagc	tctgctatat	cctggatgcc	atcctgtttc	tgtatggaat	tgtcctcacc	120
ctcctct	cact	gtcgactgaa	gatccaagtg	cgaaaggcag	ctatagccag	ctatgagaaa	180
tcagato	ggtg	tttacacggg	cctgagcacc	aggaaccagg	aaacttatga	gactctgaag	240
catgaga	aaac	caccacagta	g				261
<210><211><211><212><213><223><220><221><222><223>	miso (1).	e_feature (261) na chain					
<400> atgatto	14 ccag	cagtggtctt	gctcttactc	cttttggttg	aacaagcagc	ggeeetggga	60
gagcct	cagc	tctgctatat	cctggatgcc	atcctgtttc	tgtatggaat	tgtcctcacc	120
ctcctct	tact	gtcgactgaa	gatccaagtg	cgaaaggcag	ctataaccag	ctatgagaaa	180
tcagato	ggtg	tttacacggg	cctgagcacc	aggaaccagg	agacttacga	gactctgaag	240
catgaga	aaac	caccacagta	g				261
<210> <211> <212> <213>	15 310 PRT Cynd	omolgus					
<220> <221> <222> <223>	(1).	C_FEATURE (310) ammaRIIA					

<4	Λ	$\cap$	1	
<b>~</b> 4	11	0/		•

Met Ser Gln Asn Val Cys Pro Gly Asn Leu Trp Leu Leu Gln Pro Leu 1 5 10 15

Thr Val Leu Leu Leu Ala Ser Ala Asp Ser Gln Thr Ala Pro Pro 20 25 30

Lys Ala Val Leu Lys Leu Glu Pro Pro Trp Ile Asn Val Leu Arg Glu 35 40

Asp Ser Val Thr Leu Thr Cys Gly Gly Ala His Ser Pro Asp Ser Asp 50 55 60

Ser Thr Gln Trp Phe His Asn Gly Asn Arg Ile Pro Thr His Thr Gln 65 70 75 80

Pro Ser Tyr Arg Phe Lys Ala Asn Asn Asn Asn Asp Ser Gly Glu Tyr Arg 85 90 95

Cys Gln Thr Gly Arg Thr Ser Leu Ser Asp Pro Val His Leu Thr Val 100 105 110

Leu Ser Glu Trp Leu Ala Leu Gln Thr Pro His Leu Glu Phe Arg Glu 115 120 125

Gly Glu Thr Ile Met Leu Arg Cys His Ser Trp Lys Asp Lys Pro Leu 130 135 140

Ile Lys Val Thr Phe Phe Gln Asn Gly Ile Ala Lys Lys Phe Ser His 145 150 155 160

Met Asp Pro Asn Phe Ser Ile Pro Gln Ala Asn His Ser His Ser Gly 165 170 175

Asp Tyr His Cys Thr Gly Asn Ile Gly Tyr Thr Pro Tyr Ser Ser Lys 180 185

Pro Val Thr Ile Thr Val Gln Val Pro Ser Val Gly Ser Ser Ser Pro 195 200 205

Met Gly Ile Ile Val Ala Val Val Thr Gly Ile Ala Val Ala Ile 210 215 220

Val Ala Val Val Ala Leu Ile Tyr Cys Arg Lys Lys Arg Ile Ser

225 230 235 240

Ala Asn Ser Thr Asp Pro Val Lys Ala Ala Arg Phe Glu Pro Leu Gly 245 250 255

Arg Gln Thr Ile Ala Leu Arg Lys Arg Gln Leu Glu Glu Thr Asn Asn 260 265 270

Asp Tyr Glu Thr Ala Asp Gly Gly Tyr Met Thr Leu Asn Pro Arg Ala 275 280 285

Pro Thr Asp Asp Asp Arg Asn Ile Tyr Leu Thr Leu Ser Pro Asn Asp 290 295 300

Tyr Asp Asn Ser Asn Asn 305 310

<210> 16

<211> 317

<212> PRT

<213> Homo sapiens

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (1)..(317)

<223> FcgammaRIIA

<400> 16

Met Ala Met Glu Thr Gln Met Ser Gln Asn Val Cys Pro Arg Asn Leu  $1 \hspace{1.5cm} 5 \hspace{1.5cm} 10 \hspace{1.5cm} 15$ 

Trp Leu Leu Gln Pro Leu Thr Val Leu Leu Leu Leu Ala Ser Ala Asp 20 25 30

Ser Gln Ala Ala Pro Pro Lys Ala Val Leu Lys Leu Glu Pro Pro 35 40 45

Trp Ile Asn Val Leu Gln Glu Asp Ser Val Thr Leu Thr Cys Gln Gly 50 55 60

Ala Arg Ser Pro Glu Ser Asp Ser Ile Gln Trp Phe His Asn Gly Asn 65 70 75 80

Leu Ile Pro Thr His Thr Gln Pro Ser Tyr Arg Phe Lys Ala Asn Asn 85 90 95

Asn Asp Ser Gly Glu Tyr Thr Cys Gln Thr Gly Gln Thr Ser Leu Ser

Asp Pro Val His Leu Thr Val Leu Ser Glu Trp Leu Val Leu Gln Thr

Pro His Leu Glu Phe Gln Glu Gly Glu Thr Ile Met Leu Arg Cys His

Ser Trp Lys Asp Lys Pro Leu Val Lys Val Thr Phe Phe Gln Asn Gly

Lys Ser Gln Lys Phe Ser Arg Leu Asp Pro Thr Phe Ser Ile Pro Gln 170 165

Ala Asn His Ser His Ser Gly Asp Tyr His Cys Thr Gly Asn Ile Gly

Tyr Thr Leu Phe Ser Ser Lys Pro Val Thr Ile Thr Val Gln Val Pro 195

Ser Met Gly Ser Ser Ser Pro Met Gly Ile Ile Val Ala Val Val Ile

Ala Thr Ala Val Ala Ala Ile Val Ala Ala Val Val Ala Leu Ile Tyr 225

Cys Arg Lys Lys Arg Ile Ser Ala Asn Ser Thr Asp Pro Val Lys Ala 250

Ala Gln Phe Glu Pro Pro Gly Arg Gln Met Ile Ala Ile Arg Lys Arg 265

Gln Leu Glu Glu Thr Asn Asn Asp Tyr Glu Thr Ala Asp Gly Gly Tyr 280 275

Met Thr Leu Asn Pro Arg Ala Pro Thr Asp Asp Asp Lys Asn Ile Tyr 295 290

Leu Thr Leu Pro Pro Asn Asp His Val Asn Ser Asn Asn 310 305

<210> 17 <211> 316 <212> PRT

<213> Chimp

<220>

<221> MISC FEATURE

<222> (1)..(316)

<223> FcgammaRIIA

<400> 17

Met Ala Met Glu Thr Gln Met Ser Gln Asn Val Cys Pro Arg Asn Leu 1 5 10 15

Trp Leu Leu Gln Pro Leu Thr Val Leu Leu Leu Leu Ala Ser Ala Asp

Ser Gln Ala Ala Pro Pro Lys Ala Val Leu Lys Leu Glu Pro Pro Trp 35 40 45

Ile Asn Val Leu Gln Glu Asp Ser Val Thr Leu Thr Cys Arg Gly Ala 50 55 60

Arg Ser Pro Glu Ser Asp Ser Ile Gln Trp Phe His Asn Gly Asn Leu 65 70 75 80

Ile Pro Thr His Thr Gln Pro Ser Tyr Arg Phe Lys Ala Asn Asn Asn 85 90 95

Asp Ser Gly Glu Tyr Thr Cys Gln Thr Gly Gln Thr Ser Leu Ser Asp 100 105 110

Pro Val His Leu Thr Val Leu Ser Glu Trp Leu Val Leu Gln Thr Pro 115 120 125

His Leu Glu Phe Gln Glu Gly Glu Thr Ile Val Leu Arg Cys His Ser 130 135 140

Trp Lys Asp Lys Pro Leu Val Lys Val Thr Phe Phe Gln Asn Gly Lys 145 150 155 160

Ser Gln Lys Phe Ser His Leu Asp Pro Asn Leu Ser Ile Pro Gln Ala 165 170 175

Asn His Ser His Ser Gly Asp Tyr His Cys Thr Gly Asn Ile Gly Tyr 180 185 190

Thr Leu Phe Ser Ser Lys Pro Val Thr Ile Thr Val Gln Ala Pro Ser 195 200 205

Val Gly Ser Ser Pro Val Gly Ile Ile Val Ala Val Val Ile Ala 210 215

Thr Ala Val Ala Ala Ile Val Ala Ala Val Val Ala Leu Ile Tyr Cys 230

Arg Lys Lys Arg Ile Ser Ala Asn Ser Thr Asp Pro Val Lys Ala Ala 245

Gln Phe Glu Pro Pro Gly Arg Gln Met Ile Ala Ile Arg Lys Arg Gln

Leu Glu Glu Thr Asn Asn Asp Tyr Glu Thr Ala Asp Gly Gly Tyr Met

Thr Leu Asn Pro Arg Ala Pro Thr Asp Asp Asp Lys Asn Ile Tyr Leu 300

Thr Leu Pro Pro Asn Asp His Val Asn Ser Asn Asn

<210> 18 <211> 294 <212> PRT

<213> Cynomolgus

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (1)..(294) <223> FcgammaRIIB

<400> 18

Met Gly Ile Leu Ser Phe Leu Pro Val Leu Ala Thr Glu Ser Asp Trp 5

Ala Asp Cys Lys Ser Ser Gln Pro Trp Gly His Met Leu Leu Trp Thr 20

Ala Val Leu Phe Leu Ala Pro Val Ala Gly Thr Pro Ala Ala Pro Pro 35

Lys Ala Val Leu Lys Leu Glu Pro Pro Trp Ile Asn Val Leu Arg Glu

Asp Ser Val Thr Leu Thr Cys Gly Gly Ala His Ser Pro Asp Ser Asp 70 75

Ser Thr Gln Trp Phe His Asn Gly Asn Leu Ile Pro Thr His Thr Gln 85 90 95

Pro Ser Tyr Arg Phe Lys Ala Asn Asn Asn Asp Ser Gly Glu Tyr Arg 100 105 110

Cys Gln Thr Gly Arg Thr Ser Leu Ser Asp Pro Val His Leu Thr Val 115 120 125

Leu Ser Glu Trp Leu Ala Leu Gln Thr Pro His Leu Glu Phe Arg Glu 130 135 140

Gly Glu Thr Ile Leu Leu Arg Cys His Ser Trp Lys Asp Lys Pro Leu 145 150 155 160

Ile Lys Val Thr Phe Phe Gln Asn Gly Ile Ser Lys Lys Phe Ser His 165 170 175

Met Asn Pro Asn Phe Ser Ile Pro Gln Ala Asn His Ser His Ser Gly 180 185 190

Asp Tyr His Cys Thr Gly Asn Ile Gly Tyr Thr Pro Tyr Ser Ser Lys 195 200 205

Pro Val Thr Ile Thr Val Gln Val Pro Ser Met Gly Ser Ser Ser Pro 210 215 220

Ile Gly Ile Ile Val Ala Val Val Thr Gly Ile Ala Val Ala Ala Ile 225 230 235 240

Val Ala Ala Val Val Ala Leu Ile Tyr Cys Arg Lys Lys Arg Ile Ser 245 250 255

Ala Asn Pro Thr Asn Pro Asp Glu Ala Asp Lys Val Gly Ala Glu Asn 260 265 270

Thr Ile Thr Tyr Ser Leu Leu Met His Pro Asp Ala Leu Glu Glu Pro 275 280 285

Asp Asp Gln Asn Arg Val 290

<210> 19 <211> 291

<212> PRT

<213> Homo sapiens

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (1)..(291)

<223> FcgammaRIIB

<400> 19

Met Gly Ile Leu Ser Phe Leu Pro Val Leu Ala Thr Glu Ser Asp Trp

Ala Asp Cys Lys Ser Pro Gln Pro Trp Gly His Met Leu Leu Trp Thr

Ala Val Leu Phe Leu Ala Pro Val Ala Gly Thr Pro Ala Ala Pro Pro

Lys Ala Val Leu Lys Leu Glu Pro Gln Trp Ile Asn Val Leu Gln Glu

Asp Ser Val Thr Leu Thr Cys Arg Gly Thr His Ser Pro Glu Ser Asp

Ser Ile Gln Trp Phe His Asn Gly Asn Leu Ile Pro Thr His Thr Gln  $\,$ 

Pro Ser Tyr Arg Phe Lys Ala Asn Asn Asn Asp Ser Gly Glu Tyr Thr

Cys Gln Thr Gly Gln Thr Ser Leu Ser Asp Pro Val His Leu Thr Val

Leu Ser Glu Trp Leu Val Leu Gln Thr Pro His Leu Glu Phe Gln Glu 130 135 140

Gly Glu Thr Ile Val Leu Arg Cys His Ser Trp Lys Asp Lys Pro Leu

Val Lys Val Thr Phe Phe Gln Asn Gly Lys Ser Lys Lys Phe Ser Arg

Ser Asp Pro Asn Phe Ser Ile Pro Gln Ala Asn His Ser His Ser Gly 185 190

Asp Tyr His Cys Thr Gly Asn Ile Gly Tyr Thr Leu Tyr Ser Ser Lys 19

205 200 195

Pro Val Thr Ile Thr Val Gln Ala Pro Ser Ser Pro Met Gly Ile 220

Ile Val Ala Val Val Thr Gly Ile Ala Val Ala Ala Ile Val Ala Ala

Val Val Ala Leu Ile Tyr Cys Arg Lys Lys Arg Ile Ser Ala Asn Pro 245

Thr Asn Pro Asp Glu Ala Asp Lys Val Gly Ala Glu Asn Thr Ile Thr

Tyr Ser Leu Leu Met His Pro Asp Ala Leu Glu Glu Pro Asp Asp Gln 280 275

Asn Arg Ile 290

<210> 20

<211> 254

<212> PRT

<213> Cynomolgus

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (1). (254) <223> FcgammaRIIIA

<400> 20

Met Trp Gln Leu Leu Pro Thr Ala Leu Leu Leu Val Ser Ala

Gly Met Arg Ala Glu Asp Leu Pro Lys Ala Val Val Phe Leu Glu Pro 25

Gln Trp Tyr Arg Val Leu Glu Lys Asp Arg Val Thr Leu Lys Cys Gln 35

Gly Ala Tyr Ser Pro Glu Asp Asn Ser Thr Arg Trp Phe His Asn Glu 50

Ser Leu Ile Ser Ser Gln Thr Ser Ser Tyr Phe Ile Ala Ala Arg

Val Asn Asn Ser Gly Glu Tyr Arg Cys Gln Thr Ser Leu Ser Thr Leu 85 90 95

Ala Pro Arg Trp Val Phe Lys Glu Glu Ser Ile His Leu Arg Cys 115 120 125

His Ser Trp Lys Asn Thr Leu Leu His Lys Val Thr Tyr Leu Gln Asn 130 135 140

Gly Lys Gly Arg Lys Tyr Phe His Gln Asn Ser Asp Phe Tyr Ile Pro 145 150 155 160

Lys Ala Thr Leu Lys Asp Ser Gly Ser Tyr Phe Cys Arg Gly Leu Ile 165 170 175

Gly Ser Lys Asn Val Ser Ser Glu Thr Val Asn Ile Thr Ile Thr Gln 180 185 190

Asp Leu Ala Val Ser Ser Ile Ser Ser Phe Phe Pro Pro Gly Tyr Gln 195 200 205

Val Ser Phe Cys Leu Val Met Val Leu Leu Phe Ala Val Asp Thr Gly 210 215 220

Leu Tyr Phe Ser Met Lys Lys Ser Ile Pro Ser Ser Thr Arg Asp Trp 225 230 230 235

Glu Asp His Lys Phe Lys Trp Ser Lys Asp Pro Gln Asp Lys 245

<210> 21

<211> 254

<212> PRT

<213> Homo sapiens

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (1)..(254)

<223> FcgammaRIIIA

<400> 21

Met Trp Gln Leu Leu Leu Pro Thr Ala Leu Leu Leu Leu Val Ser Ala 1 5 10 15

Gly Met Arg Thr Glu Asp Leu Pro Lys Ala Val Val Phe Leu Glu Pro Gln Trp Tyr Arg Val Leu Glu Lys Asp Ser Val Thr Leu Lys Cys Gln Gly Ala Tyr Ser Pro Glu Asp Asn Ser Thr Gln Trp Phe His Asn Glu Ser Leu Ile Ser Ser Gln Ala Ser Ser Tyr Phe Ile Asp Ala Ala Thr Val Asp Asp Ser Gly Glu Tyr Arg Cys Gln Thr Asn Leu Ser Thr Leu Ser Asp Pro Val Gln Leu Glu Val His Ile Gly Trp Leu Leu Leu Gln Ala Pro Arg Trp Val Phe Lys Glu Glu Asp Pro Ile His Leu Arg Cys 120 His Ser Trp Lys Asn Thr Ala Leu His Lys Val Thr Tyr Leu Gln Asn Gly Lys Gly Arg Lys Tyr Phe His His Asn Ser Asp Phe Tyr Ile Pro 145 150 Lys Ala Thr Leu Lys Asp Ser Gly Ser Tyr Phe Cys Arg Gly Leu Phe Gly Ser Lys Asn Val Ser Ser Glu Thr Val Asn Ile Thr Ile Thr Gln

Gly Leu Ala Val Ser Thr Ile Ser Ser Phe Phe Pro Pro Gly Tyr Gln 200 195

Val Ser Phe Cys Leu Val Met Val Leu Leu Phe Ala Val Asp Thr Gly

Leu Tyr Phe Ser Val Lys Thr Asn Ile Arg Ser Ser Thr Arg Asp Trp

Lys Asp His Lys Phe Lys Trp Arg Lys Asp Pro Gln Asp Lys 250 245

<210> <211> <212> <213>	22 933 DNA Chin	ap					
<220> <221> <222> <223>	(1).	c_feature (933) ammaRIIA					
<400> atgtcto	22 caga	atgtatgtcc	cagaaacctg	tggctgcttc	aaccattgac	agttttgctg	60
ctgctgg	gctt	ctgcagacag	tcaagctgct	ccccaaagg	ctgtgctgaa	acttgagccc	120
ccgtgga	atca	acgtgctcca	ggaggactct	gtgactctga	catgccgggg	ggctcgcagc	180
cctgaga	agcg	actccattca	gtggttccac	aatgggaatc	tcatccccac	ccacacgcag	240
cccagct	caca	ggttcaaggc	caacaacaat	gacagcgggg	agtacacgtg	ccagactggc	300
cagacca	agcc	tcagcgaccc	tgtgcatctg	actgtgcttt	ccgaatggct	ggtgctccag	360
acccct	cacc	tggagttcca	ggagggagaa	accatcgtgc	tgaggtgcca	cagctggaag	420
gacaago	cctc	tggtcaaggt	cacattcttc	cagaatggaa	aatcccagaa	attctcccat	480
ttggato	ccca	acctctccat	cccacaagca	aaccacagtc	acagtggtga	ttaccactgc	540
acaggaa	aaca	taggctacac	gctgttctca	tccaagcctg	tgaccatcac	tgtccaagcg	600
cccagc	gtgg	gcagctcttc	accagtgggg	atcattgtgg	ctgtggtcat	tgcgactgct	660
gtagcag	gcca	ttgttgctgc	tgtagtggcc	ttgatctact	gcaggaaaaa	gcggatttca	720
gccaatt	cca	ctgatcctgt	gaaggctgcc	caatttgagc	cacctggacg	tcaaatgatt	780
gccatca	agaa	agagacaact	tgaagaaacc	aacaatgact	atgaaacagc	tgacggcggc	840
tacatga	actc	tgaaccccag	ggcacctact	gacgatgata	aaaacatcta	cctgactctt	900
cctccca	aacg	accatgtcaa	cagtaataac	taa			933
<210> <211> <212> <213>	23 360 DNA Cync	omolgus					
<220> <221> <222> <223>	(1).	c_feature (360) microglobul	Lin				
<400> atgtcto	23 ccct	cagtggcctt	agccgtgctg	gcgctactct	ctctttctgg	cctggaggct	60

WO 03/054213	PCT/US02/38805
--------------	----------------

atccagcgta	ctccaaagat	tcaggtttac	tcacgccatc	caccagagaa	tggaaagcca	120
aatttcctga	attgctatgt	gtctggattt	catccatctg	atattgaagt	tgacttactg	180
aagaatggag	agaaaatggg	aaaagtggag	cattcagact	tgtctttcag	caaagactgg	240
tctttctatc	tcttgtacta	cactgaattc	acccccaatg	aaaaagatga	gtatgcctgc	300
cgtgtgaacc	atgtgacttt	gtcagggccc	aggacagtta	agtgggatcg	agacatgtaa	360

<210> 24

<211> 360

<212> DNA

<213> Homo sapiens

<220>

misc\_feature (1)..(360) <221>

<222>

<223> B-2 microglobulin

<400> 24

atgtctcgct	ccgtggcctt	agctgtgctc	gcgctactct	ctctttctgg	cctggaggct	60
atccagcgta	ctccaaagat	tcaggtttac	tcacgtcatc	cagcagagaa	tggaaagtca	120
aatttcctga	attgctatgt	gtctgggttt	catccatccg	acattgaagt	tgacttactg	180
aagaatggag	agagaattga	aaaagtggag	cattcagact	tgtctttcag	caaggactgg	240
tctttctatc	tcttgtacta	cactgaattc	acccccactg	aaaaagatga	gtatgcctgc	300
cgtgtgaacc	atgtgacttt	gtcacagccc	aagatagtta	agtgggatcg	agacatgtaa	360

<210> 25 <211> 119

<212> PRT

<213> Cynomolgus

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (1). (119) <223> Beta-2 microglobulin

<400> 25

Met Ser Pro Ser Val Ala Leu Ala Val Leu Ala Leu Leu Ser Leu Ser

Gly Leu Glu Ala Ile Gln Arg Thr Pro Lys Ile Gln Val Tyr Ser Arg

His Pro Pro Glu Asn Gly Lys Pro Asn Phe Leu Asn Cys Tyr Val Ser

Gly Phe His Pro Ser Asp Ile Glu Val Asp Leu Leu Lys Asn Gly Glu 50 55 60

Lys Met Gly Lys Val Glu His Ser Asp Leu Ser Phe Ser Lys Asp Trp 65 70 75 80

Ser Phe Tyr Leu Leu Tyr Tyr Thr Glu Phe Thr Pro Asn Glu Lys Asp 85 90 95

Glu Tyr Ala Cys Arg Val Asn His Val Thr Leu Ser Gly Pro Arg Thr 100 105 110

Val Lys Trp Asp Arg Asp Met 115

<210> 26

<211> 119

<212> PRT

<213> Homo sapiens

<220>

<221> MISC FEATURE

<222> (1)..(119)

<223> Beta-2 microglobulin

<400> 26

Met Ser Arg Ser Val Ala Leu Ala Val Leu Ala Leu Leu Ser Leu Ser 1 5 10 15

Gly Leu Glu Ala Ile Gln Arg Thr Pro Lys Ile Gln Val Tyr Ser Arg 20 25 30

His Pro Ala Glu Asn Gly Lys Ser Asn Phe Leu Asn Cys Tyr Val Ser 35 40 45

Gly Phe His Pro Ser Asp Ile Glu Val Asp Leu Leu Lys Asn Gly Glu 50 55 60

Arg Ile Glu Lys Val Glu His Ser Asp Leu Ser Phe Ser Lys Asp Trp 65 70 75 80

Ser Phe Tyr Leu Leu Tyr Tyr Thr Glu Phe Thr Pro Thr Glu Lys Asp 85 90 95

Glu Tyr Ala Cys Arg Val Asn His Val Thr Leu Ser Gln Pro Lys Ile 100 105 110

Val Lys Trp Asp Arg Asp Met 115

<210> 27 <211> 1098 <212> DNA <213> Cynomolgus <220> <221> misc\_feature <222> (1)..(1098) <223> FcRn alpha-chain

<400> 27 atgagggtcc cgcggcctca gccctgggcg ctggggctcc tgctctttct cctgcccqqq 60 agectgggeg cagaaageca cetetecete etgtaceace teacegeggt gteetegeee 120 gccccgggga cgcctgcctt ctgggtgtcc ggctggctgg gcccgcagca gtacctgagc 180 tacgacagcc tgaggggcca ggcggagccc tgtggagctt gggtctggga aaaccaagtg 240 tcctggtatt gggagaaaga gaccacagat ctgaggatca aggagaagct ctttctggaa 300 360 qctttcaaag ctttgggggg aaaaggcccc tacactctgc agggcctgct gggctgtgaa ctgagccctg acaacacctc ggtgcccacc gccaagttcg ccctgaacgg cgaggagttc 420 480 atquatttcq acctcaagca gggcacctgg ggtggggact ggcccgaggc cctggctatc agtcagcggt ggcagcagca ggacaaggcg gccaacaagg agctcacctt cctgctattc 540 600 tcctgcccac accggctgcg ggagcacctg gagaggggcc gtggaaacct ggagtggaag 660 gagececet ceatgegeet gaaggeeega eeeggeaace etggetttte egtgettace tgcagcgcct tctccttcta ccctccggaa ctgcaactgc ggttcctgcg gaatgggatg 720 780 gccgctggca ccggacaggg cgacttcggc cccaacagtg acggctcctt ccacgcctcg tcgtcactaa cagtcaaaag tggcgatgag caccactact gctgcatcgt gcagcacgcg 840 gggctggcgc agcccctcag ggtggagctg gaaactccag ccaagtcctc ggtgctcgtg 900 960 qtqqqaatcq tcatcqqtqt cttqctactc acggcagcqq ctqtagqagq agctctqttq 1020 tggagaagga tgaggagtgg gctgccagcc ccttggatct ccctccgtgg agatgacacc 1080 qqqtccctcc tgcccacccc gggggaggcc caggatgctg attcgaagga tataaatgtg 1098 atcccagcca ctgcctga

<sup>&</sup>lt;210> 28 <211> 1098 <212> DNA

```
<213> Homo sapiens
<220>
<221> misc feature
<222> (1)...(1098)
<223> FcRn alpha-chain
<400> 28
atgggggtcc cgcggcctca gccctgggcg ctggggctcc tgctctttct ccttcctqqq
                                                                      60
agcctgggcg cagaaagcca cctctccctc ctgtaccacc ttaccgcggt gtcctcgcct
                                                                     120
gccccgggga ctcctgcctt ctgggtgtcc ggctggctgg gcccqcaqca qtacctqaqc
                                                                     180
tacaatagcc tgcggggcga ggcggagccc tgtggagctt gggtctggga aaaccaggtg
                                                                     240
tcctggtatt gggagaaaga gaccacagat ctgaggatca aggagaagct ctttctggaa
                                                                     300
gctttcaaag ctttgggggg aaaaggtccc tacactctgc agggcctgct gggctgtgaa
                                                                     360
ctgggccctg acaacacctc ggtgcccacc gccaagttcg ccctgaacgg cgaggagttc
                                                                     420
atgaatttcg acctcaagca gggcacctgg ggtggggact ggcccgaggc cctgqctatc
                                                                     480
agtcagcggt ggcagcagca ggacaaggcg gccaacaagg agctcacctt cctqctattc
                                                                     540
tectgecege accgectgeg ggageacetg gagaggggee geggaaacet ggagtggaag
                                                                     600
gageceeet ceatgegeet gaaggeeega eeeageagee etggettite egtgettaee
                                                                     660
tgcagcgcct tctccttcta ccctccggag ctgcaacttc ggttcctgcg gaatgggctg
                                                                     720
geogetggea coggecaggg tgacttogge occaacagtg acggatoctt coacqcotog
                                                                     780
tcgtcactaa cagtcaaaag tggcgatgag caccactact gctgcattgt gcagcacgcg
                                                                     840
gggctggcgc agccctcag ggtggagctg gaatctccag ccaaqtcctc cqtqctcqtq
                                                                     900
gtgggaatcg tcatcggtgt cttgctactc acggcagcgg ctgtaggagg agctctgttg
                                                                     960
tggagaagga tgaggagtgg gctgccagcc ccttggatct cccttcqtqq aqacqacacc
                                                                    1020
ggggtcctcc tgcccacccc aggggaggcc caggatgctg atttgaagga tgtaaatgtg
                                                                    1080
attccagcca ccgcctga
                                                                    1098
<210>
      29
<211>
      365
<212>
      PRT
<213> Cynomolgus
<220>
<221> MISC FEATURE
<222> (1)..(365)
<223> FcRn (S3)
<400>
      29
```

27

Met Arg Val Pro Arg Pro Gln Pro Trp Ala Leu Gly Leu Leu Phe Leu Leu Pro Gly Ser Leu Gly Ala Glu Ser His Leu Ser Leu Leu Tyr His Leu Thr Ala Val Ser Ser Pro Ala Pro Gly Thr Pro Ala Phe Trp Val Ser Gly Trp Leu Gly Pro Gln Gln Tyr Leu Ser Tyr Asp Ser Leu Arg Gly Gln Ala Glu Pro Cys Gly Ala Trp Val Trp Glu Asn Gln Val Ser Trp Tyr Trp Glu Lys Glu Thr Thr Asp Leu Arg Ile Lys Glu Lys Leu Phe Leu Glu Ala Phe Lys Ala Leu Gly Gly Lys Gly Pro Tyr Thr Leu Gln Gly Leu Leu Gly Cys Glu Leu Ser Pro Asp Asn Thr Ser Val Pro Thr Ala Lys Phe Ala Leu Asn Gly Glu Glu Phe Met Asn Phe Asp 130 Leu Lys Gln Gly Thr Trp Gly Gly Asp Trp Pro Glu Ala Leu Ala Ile Ser Gln Arg Trp Gln Gln Gln Asp Lys Ala Ala Asn Lys Glu Leu Thr 170 165 Phe Leu Leu Phe Ser Cys Pro His Arg Leu Arg Glu His Leu Glu Arg Gly Arg Gly Asn Leu Glu Trp Lys Glu Pro Pro Ser Met Arg Leu Lys Ala Arg Pro Gly Asn Pro Gly Phe Ser Val Leu Thr Cys Ser Ala Phe

215

Ser Phe Tyr Pro Pro Glu Leu Gln Leu Arg Phe Leu Arg Asn Gly Met

210

225

28

235

220

Ala Ala Gly Thr Gly Gln Gly Asp Phe Gly Pro Asn Ser Asp Gly Ser 245 250

Phe His Ala Ser Ser Ser Leu Thr Val Lys Ser Gly Asp Glu His His

Tyr Cys Cys Ile Val Gln His Ala Gly Leu Ala Gln Pro Leu Arg Val

Glu Leu Glu Thr Pro Ala Lys Ser Ser Val Leu Val Val Gly Ile Val

Ile Gly Val Leu Leu Thr Ala Ala Ala Val Gly Gly Ala Leu Leu

Trp Arg Arg Met Arg Ser Gly Leu Pro Ala Pro Trp Ile Ser Leu Arg

Gly Asp Asp Thr Gly Ser Leu Leu Pro Thr Pro Gly Glu Ala Gln Asp

Ala Asp Ser Lys Asp Ile Asn Val Ile Pro Ala Thr Ala 355 360

<210> 30

365

<211> <212> PRT

<213> Homo sapiens

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (1)..(365)

<223> FcRn alpha-chain

<400> 30

Met Gly Val Pro Arg Pro Gln Pro Trp Ala Leu Gly Leu Leu Phe

Leu Leu Pro Gly Ser Leu Gly Ala Glu Ser His Leu Ser Leu Leu Tyr

His Leu Thr Ala Val Ser Ser Pro Ala Pro Gly Thr Pro Ala Phe Trp 35

Val Ser Gly Trp Leu Gly Pro Gln Gln Tyr Leu Ser Tyr Asn Ser Leu

Arg Gly Glu Ala Glu Pro Cys Gly Ala Trp Val Trp Glu Asn Gln Val Ser Trp Tyr Trp Glu Lys Glu Thr Thr Asp Leu Arg Ile Lys Glu Lys Leu Phe Leu Glu Ala Phe Lys Ala Leu Gly Gly Lys Gly Pro Tyr Thr 105 Leu Gln Gly Leu Leu Gly Cys Glu Leu Gly Pro Asp Asn Thr Ser Val Pro Thr Ala Lys Phe Ala Leu Asn Gly Glu Glu Phe Met Asn Phe Asp 130 Leu Lys Gln Gly Thr Trp Gly Gly Asp Trp Pro Glu Ala Leu Ala Ile Ser Gln Arg Trp Gln Gln Gln Asp Lys Ala Ala Asn Lys Glu Leu Thr Phe Leu Leu Phe Ser Cys Pro His Arg Leu Arg Glu His Leu Glu Arg 180 185 Gly Arg Gly Asn Leu Glu Trp Lys Glu Pro Pro Ser Met Arg Leu Lys 200 Ala Arg Pro Ser Ser Pro Gly Phe Ser Val Leu Thr Cys Ser Ala Phe 215 Ser Phe Tyr Pro Pro Glu Leu Gln Leu Arg Phe Leu Arg Asn Gly Leu Ala Ala Gly Thr Gly Gln Gly Asp Phe Gly Pro Asn Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe His Ala Ser Ser Ser Leu Thr Val Lys Ser Gly Asp Glu His His 260 265 Tyr Cys Cys Ile Val Gln His Ala Gly Leu Ala Gln Pro Leu Arg Val Glu Leu Glu Ser Pro Ala Lys Ser Ser Val Leu Val Val Gly Ile Val

Ile Gly Val Leu Leu Thr Ala Ala Ala Val Gly Gly Ala Leu Leu

```
315
Trp Arg Arg Met Arg Ser Gly Leu Pro Ala Pro Trp Ile Ser Leu Arg
                                       330
Gly Asp Asp Thr Gly Val Leu Leu Pro Thr Pro Gly Glu Ala Gln Asp
                                  345
            340
Ala Asp Leu Lys Asp Val Asn Val Ile Pro Ala Thr Ala
                              360
                                                    365 .
<210> 31
<211> 33
<212> DNA
<213> Cynomolgus
<220>
<221> misc_feature <222> (1)..(33)
<223> FcgammaRI - forward primer
<400> 31
                                                                            33
caggicaatc tctagactcc caccagcitg gag
<210> 32
<211> 33
<212> DNA
<213> Cynomolgus
<220>
<221> misc_feature <222> (1)..(33)
<223> FcgammaRI - reverse primer
<400> 32
                                                                            33
ggtcaactat aagcttggac ggtccagatc gat
<210> 33
<211> 34
<212> DNA
<213> Cynomolgus
<220>
<221> misc_feature
<222> (1)..(34)
<223> FcgammaRI-H6-GST - forward primer
<400> 33
```

caggtc	aatc atcgatatgt ggttcttgac agct	34
<210> <211> <212> <213>		
<220> <221> <222> <223>	(1)(51)	
<400> ggtcaa	34 ctat gctagcatgg tgatgatggt ggtgccagac aggagttggt a	51
<210><211><211><212><213>		
<220> <221> <222> <223>	(1)(36)	
<400> caggtc	35 aatc tctagaatgg gaatcctgtc attctt	36
<210> <211> <212> <213>	34	
<220> <221> <222> <223>	$(1).\overline{(34)}$	
<400> ggtcaa	36 ctat aagcttctaa atacggttct ggtc	34
<210> <211> <212> <213>	37 33 DNA Cynomolgus	
<220> <221> <222> <223>	(1)(33)	
<400×	27	

PCT/US02/38805

WO 03/054213

caggtcaatc atcgatatgc ttctgtggac agc		
	38 34 DNA Cynomolgus	
<222>	misc_feature (1)(34) FcgammaRIIB-H6-GST - reverse primer	
<400> ggtcaa	38 ctat ggtgacctat cggtgaagag ctgc	34
<210> <211> <212> <213>	39 33 DNA Cynomolgus	
<222>	misc_feature (1)(33) FcgammaRIIIA - forward primer	
<400> caggtc	39 aatc tctagaatgt ggcagctget cct	33
<210> <211> <212> <213>		
<220> <221> <222> <223>	<pre>misc_feature (1)(33) FcgammaRIIIA - reverse primer</pre>	
<400> tcaact	40 ataa gcttatgttc agagatgctg ctg	33
<210> <211> <212> <213>		
<220> <221> <222> <223>	$(1).\overline{.}(33)$	

PCT/US02/38805

WO 03/054213

V	VO 03/054213	PCT/US02/38805
caggtca	aatc tctagaatgt ggcagctgct cct	33
	42 35 DNA Cynomolgus	
	misc_feature (1)(35) FcgammaRIIIA-H6-GST - reverse primer	
	42 ctat ggtcaccttg gtacccaggt ggaaa	35
<210> <211> <212> <213>	43 45 DNA Cynomolgus	
<222>	misc_feature (1)(45) Fc gamma - forward primer	
	43 aatc atcgatgaat tcccaccatg attccagcag tggtc	45
<210> <211> <212> <213>	44 35 DNA Cynomolgus	
<220> <221> <222> <223>	misc_feature (1)(35) Fc gamma - reverse primer	
<400> ggtcaa	44 ctat aagettetae tgtggtggtt tetea	35
<210> <211> <212> <213>		
<220> <221> <222> <223>		

V	VO 03/054213	PCT/US02/38805
caggtca	aatc atcgattcgg gccgagatgt ct	32
<210> <211> <212> <213>	34	
<222>	<pre>misc_feature (1)(34) B-2 microglobulin - reverse primer</pre>	
<400> ggtcaa	46 ctat tctagattac atgtctcgat ccca	34
<210> <211> <212> <213>	35	
<222>	misc_feature (i)(35) FcgammaRIIA - forward primer	
	47 aatc tctagaatgt ctcagaatgt atgtc	35
<210> <211> <212> <213>	37	
<220> <221> <222> <223>	misc_feature (1)(37) FcgammaRIIA - reverse primer	
<400> ggtcaa	48 ctat aagettttag ttattaetgt tgteata	37
<210> <211> <212> <213>	49 35 DNA Cynomolgus	
<220> <221> <222> <223>	(1)(35)	

caggtca	aatc atcgatatgt ctcagaatgt atgtc	35
<210> <211> <212> <213>	50 34 DNA Cynomolgus	
	misc_feature (1)(34) FcgammaRIIA-H6-GST - reverse primer	
<400> ggtcaa	50 ctat ggtgacccat cggtgaagag ctgc	34
<210><211><211><212><213>	51 32 DNA Cynomolgus	
	misc_feature (1)(32) FcRn - forward primer	
<400> caggtc	51 aatc atcgataggt cgtcctctca gc	32
<210> <211> <212> <213>	52 32 DNA Cynomolgus	
<220> <221> <222> <223>		
<400> ggtcaa	52 ctat gaattctcgg aatggcggat gg	32
<210> <211> <212> <213>	32	
<222>	<pre>misc_feature (1)(32) FcRn-H6 - forward primer</pre>	
<400>	53	

PCT/US02/38805

WO 03/054213

1

caggtca	aatc atcgataggt cgtcctctca gc	32
<210> <211> <212> <213>	54 55 DNA Cynomolgus	
	<pre>misc_feature (1)(55) FcRn-H6 - reverse primer</pre>	
<400> ggtcaa	54 ctat gaattcatgg tgatgatggt ggtgcgagga cttggctgga gtttc	55
<210> <211> <212> <213>	55 33 DNA Artificial Sequence	
<220> <223>	PCR primer OF1	
<400> caggtc	55 aatc tctagacagt ggttccacaa tgg	33
<210> <211> <212> <213>		
<220> <223>	PCR primer OR1	
<400> ggtcaa	56 ctat aagcttaaga gtcaggtaga tgttt	35
<210> <211> <212> <213>	37 DNA	
<220> <223>	PCR primer OF2	
<400> caggto	57 caatc tctagaatac ataaccttat gtatcat	37
<210> <211> <212> <213>	DNA	
<220>		

PCT/US02/38805

WO 03/054213

WO 03/054213	PCT/US02/38805
<223> PCR primer OF3	
<400> 58 caggtcaatc tctagatata gaataacatc cactttg	37
<210> 59 <211> 32 <212> DNA <213> artificial sequence	
<220> <223> PCR primer OR2	
<400> 59 ggtcaactat aagcttcaga gtcatgtagc cg	32
<210> 60 <211> 35 <212> DNA <213> artificial sequence	
<220> <223> PCR primer OF4	
<400> 60 caggtcaatc tctagaattc cactgatcct gtgaa	35
<210> 61 <211> 37 <212> DNA <213> artificial sequence	
<220> <223> PCT primer OR3	
<400> 61 ggtcaactat aagcttgctt tatttgtgaa atttgtg	37
<210> 62 <211> 35 <212> DNA <213> artificial sequence	
<220> <223> PCR primer OF5	
<400> 62 caggtcaatc tctagaactt ggacgtcaaa cgatt	35
<210> 63 <211> 35 <212> DNA <213> artificial sequence	
<220>	

<223> PCR primer OR4

<400> 63

ggtcaactat aagcttctgc aataaacaag ttggg

35

<210> 64 <211> 365 <212> PRT <213> Cynomolgus

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (1)..(365) <223> FcRn (N3)

<400> 64

Met Arg Val Pro Arg Pro Gln Pro Trp Ala Leu Gly Leu Leu Phe

Leu Leu Pro Gly Ser Leu Gly Ala Glu Asn His Leu Ser Leu Leu Tyr

His Leu Thr Ala Val Ser Ser Pro Ala Pro Gly Thr Pro Ala Phe Trp

Val Ser Gly Trp Leu Gly Pro Gln Gln Tyr Leu Ser Tyr Asp Ser Leu 50

Arg Gly Gln Ala Glu Pro Cys Gly Ala Trp Val Trp Glu Asn Gln Val

Ser Trp Tyr Trp Glu Lys Glu Thr Thr Asp Leu Arg Ile Lys Glu Lys

Leu Phe Leu Glu Ala Phe Lys Ala Leu Gly Gly Lys Gly Pro Tyr Thr 1.05 100

Leu Gln Gly Leu Leu Gly Cys Glu Leu Ser Pro Asp Asn Thr Ser Val

Pro Thr Ala Lys Phe Ala Leu Asn Gly Glu Glu Phe Met Asn Phe Asp

Leu Lys Gln Gly Thr Trp Gly Gly Asp Trp Pro Glu Ala Leu Ala Ile 150 155 145

Ser Gln Arg Trp Gln Gln Gln Asp Lys Ala Ala Asn Lys Glu Leu Thr

165 170 175

Phe Leu Leu Phe Ser Cys Pro His Arg Leu Arg Glu His Leu Glu Arg 180 185 190

Gly Arg Gly Asn Leu Glu Trp Lys Glu Pro Pro Ser Met Arg Leu Lys 195 200 205

Ala Arg Pro Gly Asn Pro Gly Phe Ser Val Leu Thr Cys Ser Ala Phe 210 215 220

Ser Phe Tyr Pro Pro Glu Leu Gln Leu Arg Phe Leu Arg Asn Gly Met 225 230 235 240

Ala Ala Gly Thr Gly Gln Gly Asp Phe Gly Pro Asn Ser Asp Gly Ser 245 250 255

Phe His Ala Ser Ser Ser Leu Thr Val Lys Ser Gly Asp Glu His His 260 265 270

Tyr Cys Cys Ile Val Gln His Ala Gly Leu Ala Gln Pro Leu Arg Val 275 280 285

Glu Leu Glu Thr Pro Ala Lys Ser Ser Val Leu Val Val Gly Ile Val 290 295 300

Ile Gly Val Leu Leu Leu Thr Ala Ala Ala Val Gly Gly Ala Leu Leu 305 310 315 320

Trp Arg Arg Met Arg Ser Gly Leu Pro Ala Pro Trp Ile Ser Leu Arg 325 330 335

Gly Asp Asp Thr Gly Ser Leu Leu Pro Thr Pro Gly Glu Ala Gln Asp 340 345 350

<210> 65

<211> 336

<212> PRT

<213> Cynomolgus

<220>

<221> MISC FEATURE

<222> (1)...(336)

<223> FcgammaRI alpha-chain

<40	00>	• 6	5
-----	-----	-----	---

Ala Val Ile Thr Leu Gln Pro Pro Trp Val Ser Val Phe Gln Glu Glu 1 5 10 15

Thr Val Thr Leu Gln Cys Glu Val Pro Arg Leu Pro Gly Ser Ser Ser 20 25 30

Thr Gln Trp Phe Leu Asn Gly Thr Ala Thr Gln Thr Ser Thr Pro Ser 35 40 45

Tyr Arg Ile Thr Ser Ala Ser Val Lys Asp Ser Gly Glu Tyr Arg Cys 50 55 60

Gln Arg Gly Pro Ser Gly Arg Ser Asp Pro Ile Gln Leu Glu Ile His 65 70 75 80

Glu Pro Leu Ala Leu Arg Cys His Ala Trp Lys Asp Lys Leu Val Tyr  $100 \hspace{1.5cm} 105 \hspace{1.5cm} 110 \hspace{1.5cm}$ 

Asn Val Leu Tyr Tyr Gln Asn Gly Lys Ala Phe Lys Phe Phe Tyr Arg 115 120 125

Asn Ser Gln Leu Thr Ile Leu Lys Thr Asn Ile Ser His Asn Gly Ala 130 135 140

Tyr His Cys Ser Gly Met Gly Lys His Arg Tyr Thr Ser Ala Gly Val 145 150 155 160

Ser Val Thr Val Lys Glu Leu Phe Pro Ala Pro Val Leu Asn Ala Ser 165 170 175

Val Thr Ser Pro Leu Leu Glu Gly Asn Leu Val Thr Leu Ser Cys Glu 180 185 190

Thr Lys Leu Leu Gln Arg Pro Gly Leu Gln Leu Tyr Phe Ser Phe 195 200 205

Tyr Met Gly Ser Lys Thr Leu Arg Gly Arg Asn Thr Ser Ser Glu Tyr 210 215 220

Gln Ile Leu Thr Ala Arg Arg Glu Asp Ser Gly Phe Tyr Trp Cys Glu 230 235

Ala Thr Thr Glu Asp Gly Asn Val Leu Lys Arg Ser Pro Glu Leu Glu

Leu Gln Val Leu Gly Leu Gln Leu Pro Thr Pro Val Trp Leu His Val 265

Leu Phe Tyr Leu Val Val Gly Ile Met Phe Leu Val Asn Thr Val Leu

Trp Val Thr Ile Arg Lys Glu Leu Lys Arg Lys Lys Trp Asn Leu

Glu Ile Ser Leu Asp Ser Ala His Glu Lys Lys Val Thr Ser Ser Leu

Gln Glu Asp Arg His Leu Glu Glu Glu Leu Lys Ser Gln Glu Glu Glu 330

<210> 66 <211> 282 <212> PRT

<213> Cynomolgus

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (1)..(282) <223> FcgammaRIIA

<400> 66

Thr Ala Pro Pro Lys Ala Val Leu Lys Leu Glu Pro Pro Trp Ile Asn 10

Val Leu Arg Glu Asp Ser Val Thr Leu Thr Cys Gly Gly Ala His Ser

Pro Asp Ser Asp Ser Thr Gln Trp Phe His Asn Gly Asn Arg Ile Pro

Thr His Thr Gln Pro Ser Tyr Arg Phe Lys Ala Asn Asn Asn Asp Ser 55

Gly Glu Tyr Arg Cys Gln Thr Gly Arg Thr Ser Leu Ser Asp Pro Val 70

His Leu Thr Val Leu Ser Glu Trp Leu Ala Leu Gln Thr Pro His Leu 85 90 95

- Glu Phe Arg Glu Gly Glu Thr Ile Met Leu Arg Cys His Ser Trp Lys 100 105 110
- Asp Lys Pro Leu Ile Lys Val Thr Phe Phe Gln Asn Gly Ile Ala Lys 115 120 125
- Lys Phe Ser His Met Asp Pro Asn Phe Ser Ile Pro Gln Ala Asn His 130 135 140
- Ser His Ser Gly Asp Tyr His Cys Thr Gly Asn Ile Gly Tyr Thr Pro 145 150 155 160
- Tyr Ser Ser Lys Pro Val Thr Ile Thr Val Gln Val Pro Ser Val Gly 165 170 175
- Ser Ser Pro Met Gly Ile Ile Val Ala Val Val Thr Gly Ile Ala 180 185 190
- Val Ala Ala Ile Val Ala Ala Val Val Ala Leu Ile Tyr Cys Arg Lys 195 200 205
- Lys Arg Ile Ser Ala Asn Ser Thr Asp Pro Val Lys Ala Ala Arg Phe 210 215 220
- Glu Pro Leu Gly Arg Gln Thr Ile Ala Leu Arg Lys Arg Gln Leu Glu 225 230 235 240
- Glu Thr Asn Asn Asp Tyr Glu Thr Ala Asp Gly Gly Tyr Met Thr Leu 245 250 255
- Asn Pro Arg Ala Pro Thr Asp Asp Asp Arg Asn Ile Tyr Leu Thr Leu 260 265 270
- Ser Pro Asn Asp Tyr Asp Asn Ser Asn Asn 275 280
- <210> 67
- <211> 281
- <212> PRT
- <213> Chimp
- <220>
- <221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (1)..(281) <223> FcgammaRIIA

<400> 67

Ala Pro Pro Lys Ala Val Leu Lys Leu Glu Pro Pro Trp Ile Asn Val 1 5 10 15

Leu Gln Glu Asp Ser Val Thr Leu Thr Cys Arg Gly Ala Arg Ser Pro 20 25 30

Glu Ser Asp Ser Ile Gln Trp Phe His Asn Gly Asn Leu Ile Pro Thr 35

His Thr Gln Pro Ser Tyr Arg Phe Lys Ala Asn Asn Asn Asp Ser Gly 50 55 60

Glu Tyr Thr Cys Gln Thr Gly Gln Thr Ser Leu Ser Asp Pro Val His 65 70 75 80

Leu Thr Val Leu Ser Glu Trp Leu Val Leu Gln Thr Pro His Leu Glu 85

Phe Gln Glu Gly Glu Thr Ile Val Leu Arg Cys His Ser Trp Lys Asp 100 105 110

Lys Pro Leu Val Lys Val Thr Phe Phe Gln Asn Gly Lys Ser Gln Lys 115 120 125

Phe Ser His Leu Asp Pro Asn Leu Ser Ile Pro Gln Ala Asn His Ser 130 135 140

His Ser Gly Asp Tyr His Cys Thr Gly Asn Ile Gly Tyr Thr Leu Phe 145 150 155 160

Ser Ser Lys Pro Val Thr Ile Thr Val Gln Ala Pro Ser Val Gly Ser 165 170 175

Ser Ser Pro Val Gly Ile Ile Val Ala Val Val Ile Ala Thr Ala Val 180 185 190

Ala Ala Ile Val Ala Ala Val Val Ala Leu Ile Tyr Cys Arg Lys Lys 195 200 205

Arg Ile Ser Ala Asn Ser Thr Asp Pro Val Lys Ala Ala Gln Phe Glu 210 215 220

Pro Pro Gly Arg Gln Met Ile Ala Ile Arg Lys Arg Gln Leu Glu Glu

Thr Asn Asn Asp Tyr Glu Thr Ala Asp Gly Gly Tyr Met Thr Leu Asn

Pro Arg Ala Pro Thr Asp Asp Asp Lys Asn Ile Tyr Leu Thr Leu Pro

Pro Asn Asp His Val Asn Ser Asn Asn

<210> 68

<211> 252

<212> PRT <213> Cynomolgus

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (1)..(252)

<223> FcgammaaRIIB

<400> 68

Thr Pro Ala Ala Pro Pro Lys Ala Val Leu Lys Leu Glu Pro Pro Trp

Ile Asn Val Leu Arg Glu Asp Ser Val Thr Leu Thr Cys Gly Gly Ala

His Ser Pro Asp Ser Asp Ser Thr Gln Trp Phe His Asn Gly Asn Leu 40

Ile Pro Thr His Thr Gln Pro Ser Tyr Arg Phe Lys Ala Asn Asn Asn

Asp Ser Gly Glu Tyr Arg Cys Gln Thr Gly Arg Thr Ser Leu Ser Asp

Pro Val His Leu Thr Val Leu Ser Glu Trp Leu Ala Leu Gln Thr Pro 90

His Leu Glu Phe Arg Glu Gly Glu Thr Ile Leu Leu Arg Cys His Ser 100 110

Trp Lys Asp Lys Pro Leu Ile Lys Val Thr Phe Phe Gln Asn Gly Ile

WO 03/054213	PCT/US02/38805

115 120 125

Ser Lys Lys Phe Ser His Met Asn Pro Asn Phe Ser Ile Pro Gln Ala

Asn His Ser His Ser Gly Asp Tyr His Cys Thr Gly Asn Ile Gly Tyr

Thr Pro Tyr Ser Ser Lys Pro Val Thr Ile Thr Val Gln Val Pro Ser 170

Met Gly Ser Ser Pro Ile Gly Ile Ile Val Ala Val Val Thr Gly

Ile Ala Val Ala Ala Ile Val Ala Ala Val Val Ala Leu Ile Tyr Cys 200

Arg Lys Lys Arg Ile Ser Ala Asn Pro Thr Asn Pro Asp Glu Ala Asp

Lys Val Gly Ala Glu Asn Thr Ile Thr Tyr Ser Leu Leu Met His Pro

Asp Ala Leu Glu Glu Pro Asp Asp Gln Asn Arg Val 245

<210> 69

<211> 234

<212> PRT <213> Cynomolgus

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (1)..(234)

<223> FcgammaRIIIA - Alpha chain

<400> 69

Glu Asp Leu Pro Lys Ala Val Val Phe Leu Glu Pro Gln Trp Tyr Arg

Val Leu Glu Lys Asp Arg Val Thr Leu Lys Cys Gln Gly Ala Tyr Ser

Pro Glu Asp Asn Ser Thr Arg Trp Phe His Asn Glu Ser Leu Ile Ser

Ser Gln Thr Ser Ser Tyr Phe Ile Ala Ala Ala Arg Val Asn Asn Ser

Gly Glu Tyr Arg Cys Gln Thr Ser Leu Ser Thr Leu Ser Asp Pro Val

Gln Leu Glu Val His Ile Gly Trp Leu Leu Leu Gln Ala Pro Arg Trp

Val Phe Lys Glu Glu Glu Ser Ile His Leu Arg Cys His Ser Trp Lys

Asn Thr Leu Leu His Lys Val Thr Tyr Leu Gln Asn Gly Lys Gly Arg 120

Lys Tyr Phe His Gln Asn Ser Asp Phe Tyr Ile Pro Lys Ala Thr Leu 135

Lys Asp Ser Gly Ser Tyr Phe Cys Arg Gly Leu Ile Gly Ser Lys Asn 155

Val Ser Ser Glu Thr Val Asn Ile Thr Ile Thr Gln Asp Leu Ala Val

Ser Ser Ile Ser Ser Phe Phe Pro Pro Gly Tyr Gln Val Ser Phe Cys 185

Leu Val Met Val Leu Leu Phe Ala Val Asp Thr Gly Leu Tyr Phe Ser

Met Lys Lys Ser Ile Pro Ser Ser Thr Arg Asp Trp Glu Asp His Lys

Phe Lys Trp Ser Lys Asp Pro Gln Asp Lys 230

<210> 70

<211> 99

<212> PRT <213> Cynomolgus

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (1)..(99)

<223> Beta-2 microglobulin

Ile Gln Arg Thr Pro Lys Ile Gln Val Tyr Ser Arg His Pro Pro Glu

Asn Gly Lys Pro Asn Phe Leu Asn Cys Tyr Val Ser Gly Phe His Pro

Ser Asp Ile Glu Val Asp Leu Leu Lys Asn Gly Glu Lys Met Gly Lys

Val Glu His Ser Asp Leu Ser Phe Ser Lys Asp Trp Ser Phe Tyr Leu

Leu Tyr Tyr Thr Glu Phe Thr Pro Asn Glu Lys Asp Glu Tyr Ala Cys

Arg Val Asn His Val Thr Leu Ser Gly Pro Arg Thr Val Lys Trp Asp

Arg Asp Met

<210> 71 <211> 342

<212> PRT

<213> Cynomolgus

<220>

<221> MISC FEATURE

<222> (1)..(342) <223> FcgammaRn alpha-chain (S3)

<400> 71

Ala Glu Ser His Leu Ser Leu Leu Tyr His Leu Thr Ala Val Ser Ser

Pro Ala Pro Gly Thr Pro Ala Phe Trp Val Ser Gly Trp Leu Gly Pro

Gln Gln Tyr Leu Ser Tyr Asp Ser Leu Arg Gly Gln Ala Glu Pro Cys

Gly Ala Trp Val Trp Glu Asn Gln Val Ser Trp Tyr Trp Glu Lys Glu

Thr Thr Asp Leu Arg Ile Lys Glu Lys Leu Phe Leu Glu Ala Phe Lys 75

Ala Leu Gly Gly Lys Gly Pro Tyr Thr Leu Gln Gly Leu Leu Gly Cys 85 90 95

- Glu Leu Ser Pro Asp Asn Thr Ser Val Pro Thr Ala Lys Phe Ala Leu 100 105 110
- Asn Gly Glu Glu Phe Met Asn Phe Asp Leu Lys Gln Gly Thr Trp Gly 115 120 125
- Gly Asp Trp Pro Glu Ala Leu Ala Ile Ser Gln Arg Trp Gln Gln Gln 130 135 140
- Asp Lys Ala Ala Asn Lys Glu Leu Thr Phe Leu Leu Phe Ser Cys Pro 145 150 155 160
- His Arg Leu Arg Glu His Leu Glu Arg Gly Arg Gly Asn Leu Glu Trp 165 170 175
- Lys Glu Pro Pro Ser Met Arg Leu Lys Ala Arg Pro Gly Asn Pro Gly 180 185 190
- Phe Ser Val Leu Thr Cys Ser Ala Phe Ser Phe Tyr Pro Pro Glu Leu 195 200 205
- Gln Leu Arg Phe Leu Arg Asn Gly Met Ala Ala Gly Thr Gly Gln Gly 210 215 220
- Asp Phe Gly Pro Asn Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe His Ala Ser Ser Ser Leu 225 230 235 240
- Thr Val Lys Ser Gly Asp Glu His His Tyr Cys Cys Ile Val Gln His 245 250 255
- Ala Gly Leu Ala Gln Pro Leu Arg Val Glu Leu Glu Thr Pro Ala Lys 260 265 270
- Ser Ser Val Leu Val Val Gly Ile Val Ile Gly Val Leu Leu Thr 275 280 285
- Ala Ala Val Gly Gly Ala Leu Leu Trp Arg Arg Met Arg Ser Gly 290 295 300
- Leu Pro Ala Pro Trp Ile Ser Leu Arg Gly Asp Asp Thr Gly Ser Leu 305 310 315 320

Leu Pro Thr Pro Gly Glu Ala Gln Asp Ala Asp Ser Lys Asp Ile Asn 330

Val Ile Pro Ala Thr Ala 340

<210> 72 <211> 342 <212> PRT

<213> Cynomolgus

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (1)..(342)

<223> FcgammaRn alpha-chain (N3)

<400> 72

Ala Glu Asn His Leu Ser Leu Leu Tyr His Leu Thr Ala Val Ser Ser 5 1.0

Pro Ala Pro Gly Thr Pro Ala Phe Trp Val Ser Gly Trp Leu Gly Pro

Gln Gln Tyr Leu Ser Tyr Asp Ser Leu Arg Gly Gln Ala Glu Pro Cys

Gly Ala Trp Val Trp Glu Asn Gln Val Ser Trp Tyr Trp Glu Lys Glu

Thr Thr Asp Leu Arg Ile Lys Glu Lys Leu Phe Leu Glu Ala Phe Lys

Ala Leu Gly Gly Lys Gly Pro Tyr Thr Leu Gln Gly Leu Leu Gly Cys

Glu Leu Ser Pro Asp Asn Thr Ser Val Pro Thr Ala Lys Phe Ala Leu

Asn Gly Glu Glu Phe Met Asn Phe Asp Leu Lys Gln Gly Thr Trp Gly 115 120

Gly Asp Trp Pro Glu Ala Leu Ala Ile Ser Gln Arg Trp Gln Gln Gln 130 135 . 140

Asp Lys Ala Ala Asn Lys Glu Leu Thr Phe Leu Leu Phe Ser Cys Pro

145 150 155 160

His Arg Leu Arg Glu His Leu Glu Arg Gly Arg Gly Asn Leu Glu Trp
165 170 175

Lys Glu Pro Pro Ser Met Arg Leu Lys Ala Arg Pro Gly Asn Pro Gly 180 185 190

Phe Ser Val Leu Thr Cys Ser Ala Phe Ser Phe Tyr Pro Pro Glu Leu 195 200 205

Gln Leu Arg Phe Leu Arg Asn Gly Met Ala Ala Gly Thr Gly Gln Gly 210 215 220

Asp Phe Gly Pro Asn Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe His Ala Ser Ser Ser Leu 225 230 230 235

Thr Val Lys Ser Gly Asp Glu His His Tyr Cys Cys Ile Val Gln His 245 250 255

Ala Gly Leu Ala Gln Pro Leu Arg Val Glu Leu Glu Thr Pro Ala Lys 260 265 270

Ser Ser Val Leu Val Val Gly Ile Val Ile Gly Val Leu Leu Thr 275 280 285

Ala Ala Val Gly Gly Ala Leu Leu Trp Arg Arg Met Arg Ser Gly 290 295 300

Leu Pro Ala Pro Trp Ile Ser Leu Arg Gly Asp Asp Thr Gly Ser Leu 305 310 315 320

Leu Pro Thr Pro Gly Glu Ala Gln Asp Ala Asp Ser Lys Asp Ile Asn 325 330 335

Val Ile Pro Ala Thr Ala 340